Metamorphosis

A divine breath

Author: Aparecida Teodoro

Photographer: Yhiae Ahmad from Egypt

Part I: Transformation 01-325

Part II: Byzantine Empire 500-700

Part III: Crusades 1095-1101

Part IV: Conciliation of Souls 1949-2022

Synopsis:

Is the survival of the soul possible?

Are we born with a divine mission or does everything happen by chance?

Is it possible to rediscover a love from past lives?

What if the whole history of Christianity were different from what you were told?

This book is about two main characters: Omar, an Islamic Syrian soldier who survived the war in search of revenge, and Sophia, a young Portuguese woman seeking to unravel the truth about the mysteries of the afterlife.

Planned by fate their path crosses changing the history of humanity.

Happy is the man who writes his own story

Prologue

“Every soul ... comes into this world fortified by the weaknesses or victories of the previous life. Its place in this world, as a vessel chosen to honor or dishonor, is determined by its merits or demerits. Your work in this world determines your life in a future world”. Origins (185-254)

Can we be Christians and still believe in Reincarnation?

Yes! If you believe in Reincarnation, you also consider man as an immortal spiritual self, born numerous times in physical bodies in the course of a long evolutionary journey to perfection.

Several passages from the Old and New Testaments indicate pre-existence and some seem to indicate reincarnation. The best known example is that of John the Baptist, which is considered to be the return of Elijah: “Actually I say to you that among those born of women, no one greater than John the Baptist has risen. And if you want to understand well, he is the same Elias who was to come. Whoever has ears to hear, listen. ” These were Jesus' words to the disciples, as found in Matthew 11: 11,14-15. These passages are also found in Mark, Luke, and John.

John 9: 1-3 and 17: 24 are seen as indications of belief in reincarnation.

However, what we must take into account is that the Gospels we know are not the same ones that the patriarchs of the Church knew and taught and were ready to defend with sacrifice of their own lives. Our orthodox versions of the Old and New Testaments, ignoring at the time the errors and omissions of authorities still later, retroactive to no more than the 6th century, or to the Fifth Ecumenical Council of Constantinople, currently Istanbul, which took place in the year 553.

The exclusion of the Christian faith from the teachings about the pre-existence of the soul and, by implication of the Reincarnation, dates from that Council.

However, we have testimony of the Apostles, of St. Augustine, St. Gregory, St. Clement of Alexandria and countless others of the general acceptance by the first patriarchs of the Church of the doctrine of the pre-existence of the soul. This was mainly due to the influence of Origen's teachings (185-254), which sought to correlate the traditional Christian teachings of the time with the dogmas of Greek philosophers such as Plato, Aristotle and others.

Origen explained the current sinful state of men with the theological hypothesis of the pre-existence and pre-worldly fall of all souls.

In his book “De Principiis”, he wrote:

“All souls ... arrive in this world strengthened by the victories or weakened by the defeats of their previous life. Its place in this world, with a vessel designed to honor or dishonor, is determined by its previous merits or demerits. Work in this world determines its place in the world that will follow this one. ”

In another book called “Contra Celsum”, he had also written:

“Is it no longer in line with the reason that all souls, for some mysterious reasons, are introduced into a body according to their merits and ancient acts? Is it not rational that the souls who used their bodies to do the greatest good are entitled to bodies endowed with qualities superior to the bodies of others?

There are a series of unanswered questions, if we take into account that life is unique, that is, there are no reincarnations in which the spirit or soul can progress in knowledge and morality.

One of them is: if our spirits are created at the moment of birth and have no previous knowledge, how can we explain that even in the same family, children become completely different from each other, despite receiving the same education from their parents? In addition, it is seen that many parents have preferences for a certain child.

Genius is another thing that leaves the deniers of reincarnation unanswered, as they can only explain it taking into account that God establishes privileges, despite this statement to the contrary: “God does not show favoritism” (Acts 10:34).

It is true that some try to explain it with genetic memory; however, the facts realize that this is practically impossible, since genius parents do not transmit genius to their children, given that many genius parents have children of normal standards and vice versa.

How to explain children born with mental disabilities? Why are some born blind, crippled, stupid, and the most varied degenerative diseases, while thousands of others are born perfect?

Here I will quote some passages from the Bible that suppose the possibility of reincarnation:

Job 14:14 "If a man dies, will he live again?"

Psalm 51: 7: “Behold, I was born in guilt, and my mother conceived me to be a sinner.”

Ecclesiastes 3:15: “What is, had already been; what will exist, already exists, and God seeks what has disappeared. ”

Wisdom 8:19: “I was a young man of good qualities and I was lucky to have a good soul, or rather, being good, I came to a body without blemish.”

Isaiah 49: 1: “Marine nations, listen to me, distant peoples, pay attention: the Lord called me before I was born, from my mother's womb he had my name in mind.”

Jeremiah 1: 4-5: “I received the word from Yahweh that said to me: 'Before I formed you in your mother's womb, I knew you; before you were born I consecrated you, to make you a prophet of the nations'. ”

John 8:58: "Jesus replied, 'I assure you, before Abraham existed, I am'".

John 17: 5: "And now, Father, glorify me with you, like the glory that I had with you before the world existed."

Ephesians 1: 3-4: “Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ: He has blessed us with every spiritual blessing, in heaven, in Christ. He chose us in Christ before creating the world so that we can be holy and without defect before him, in love. ”

Ephesians 4:13: “The goal is for us all to come together in the same faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God, in order to become the perfect man who, in the maturity of his development, is the fullness of Christ.”

John 16: 12-13: “I still have many things to say, but now you would not be able to bear it. When the Spirit of Truth comes, he will direct you to the whole truth, because the Spirit will not speak in his own name, but will say what he heard and announce to you the things that will happen. ”

Was it not Jesus who said, "You will know the truth and it will set you free"?

However I am far from bringing the truth to you. This novel has only the humble task of showing another view of Christianity, without wanting to offend traditional beliefs.

Kiel, Germany 15.10.2020

Part I: Transformation

A voice of one calling: “In the wilderness prepare the way for the Lord; make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Every valley shall be raised up, every mountain and hill made low; the rough ground shall become level, the rugged places a plain. Isaiah 40:3-4

" It all began in Siam in the year 29. At that time Jerusalem was a Roman province, where every day new prophets appeared, claiming to be the long-awaited saviour of the Jewish people.

"Repent of your sins and be baptized, that God will forgive you," cried a man wearing camel hair clothes, long beards and mixed hair. Thus he continued around the Jordao River, drawing the attention of the people there: "After me comes someone who is more important than me, and I do not deserve the honor of lowering myself and unbinding the straps of his sandals. I baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit"."

John the Baptist was his name. A fearless reprover of iniquity.

- " The axe is already laid to the root of the trees, and every tree that does not bear good fruit shall be cut down and cast into the fire," he said.

- " What should we do then?", the crowd asked.

John answered: " He who has two robes, let him share them with him who has none; and he who has food, let him do the same".

Many times he had dared to face King Herod with the reproof of sin: "You are not allowed to live with your brother's wife".

Herod Antipas grew up in Rome and was educated together with the son of Tiberius. Then, from a young age, Antipas was able to establish and maintain contact with the influential imperial court.

He fell in love with the wife of his half brother Herodias, coming to abandon his wife, a daughter of King Nabataean Aretas. This double adultery was a strong offense against the Jews.

In the palace of Antipas, the second son of King Herod the Great of Judaea, there was much euphoria among the slaves and servants because of the disapproval of John the Baptist, for he announced the coming of the Messiah, long awaited by the Jewish people.

The prophet John the Baptist was a pure man, living in the wilderness and feeding on honey, locusts, and wild fruits. He did not miss an opportunity to criticize the new couple in public.

Calling a soldier of his confidence, Herod ordered: "Abiel, go immediately to the Jordan River and arrest the prophet John the Baptist.

So did the soldier. After a few hours he arrested John the Baptist, placing the prophet in a dark and humid cell. The life of John, who before active labor now was surrounded by shadows and the inactivity of the prison. Week after week, doubt and discouragement subtly seized the prophet.

For Herodias' birthday, Antipas organized a great feast and invited the whole court, his judicial officials, together with the most illustrious citizens of Galilee.

In the midst of many guests we will find Drusilla, a Samaritan woman in her thirties, sensual, rich and thirsty for power.

While the guests delighted and got drunk, we will find the two friends Herodias and Drusilla sitting on coloured silk cushions with their ornaments of precious stones and a make-up in which she covered her entire face, typical of that time.

-" What will you do now, after the death of your fifth husband? " asks Herodias with malicias. -" Will you look for another rich old man? "

"No way, the last one despite his advanced age did not want to die. So I had to interfere a little, after all I can't waste any time, because life goes by too fast, you know. Now that I have enough to live quietly, I'm going to take advantage of that dreamed-up trip to Rome".

- "You should move to Jerusalem and keep me company at court. You know, I'm bored of being alone."

- "I can't. I have many slaves and many lands in Palmyra, Sicar and Emesa.', she replies. - "Leaving my fortune in the hands of incompetent people would be like throwing pearls to the pigs. But I promise to come and visit you more often. After all I have a brother who lives in the city."

As the women talked animatedly, a Roman general arrived.

Immediately Drusilla felt drawn to him and asked curiously: "Tell me, who is that Roman of firm bearing? I have the impression that I know him from somewhere'.

- Ah, this is the new general who arrived in town a few months ago. Son-in-law of a Roman senator, it seems that his wife suffers from severe migraines, avoiding society. That's why he's always alone. "

While Antipas was greeting the young general, both women went to meet them.

-' Herodias, I want to congratulate you on your birthday. As a gift, I will give you a copy of the Temple of Diana, brought straight from Aventin. "" says Priscius and hands over the miniature of the temple. "May Diana protect you, for she is the Goddess of love.

-' Oh, thank you Priscius. You are always so thoughtful. You spoke well, love is what we need

today" Herodias replies "Please let me introduce my best friend Drusilla.

When Drusilla reached out and Priscius kissed her, she felt the blood flowing through her veins, exciting every capillary of her body.

Priscius, for his part, felt an enormous desire to possess this very sensual woman. - "Allow me to be so bold: have we met somewhere?"

- "I had the same impression too," replies Drusilla thoughtfully.

-My friend hardly ever visits us, so she misses beautiful opportunities to meet interesting people," Herodina joked.

- "Yes, it is true. Perhaps I should visit you more often, my dear friend" answers Drusilla with a malicious smile.

Then Herod Agrippa intervened, trying to change the course of the conversation to more serious matters "Dear Priscius, what do you have to tell us about our land"?

-" Unlike Rome. Very different..." answered the young general. "On the way to Jordan, I stopped with my soldiers at the river for the horses to drink water and get back on the journey. At the edge of this river there was a man who was preaching to the people. He said that a new king would come and set Jerusalem free. Do you have any idea who this man might be? "

" My dear, Jerusalem is the city of the Prophets. Every day is born a new one, " says Agripa. Don't worry, as most of them are harmless. The best thing to do is worry about the Sícar ", he warned. 'These are quite are dangerous. Last week I learned that some of them attacked a Roman soldier, cutting the jugular vein in his neck. "

"Yes, these are very dangerous, but they hide like mice. Even so, this man made me a little apprehensive. He said that a new king is coming. Who is this man?" insisted the Roman soldier

"It must be John the Baptist," cried Herodias, full of hatred.

"Don't worry, Priscius, because if he is John the Baptist, he won't bother anyone else," replied Agripa, wanting to change the subject. Trying to break the ice, the Jewish king called Herodias' daughter: " My dear goddaughter Salome, dance for us. " Salome replies, "My dear stepfather, tell me what you will give me in return so that I can satisfy your wishes?"

- "What do you want as a gift? Whatever you ask me, I will give you, even if it is half of my kingdom."
Then, she starts dancing to the beat of oriental music.

When the dance was over, she went to her mother and asked, "What will I ask for?"

"The head of John the Batist", replies the matriarch.

Immediately the young woman hurried to introduce herself to the king with the request: 'I want John the Baptist's head on a plate right now.'

The king was very sad because he knew that John the Baptist was a prophet of God. But, as he had promised in front of all the guests, he could not reject the request.

Therefore, he immediately sent a soldier with orders to bring John's head.

Moments later the soldier arrives with the prophet's head on a copper plate. He gave it to Salome, who in turn gave it to her mother.

Soon the guests forgot what happened and the party continued until dawn.

After a few days Drusilla left Jerusalem, returning to her home in Sychar, which is in the region of Samaria.

At her invitation, Priscius came to her and stayed there, involved for many months in lust where the smell of sensuality contaminated the environment.

Drusilla now became the lover of the Roman general.

After two years, we will find Drusilla well on her way to Jacob's well, admiring her lands and every stone on her way, because she had attachment to her material goods. However, Drusilla often felt an endless emptiness in her heart and remained locked in her room for weeks. She no longer felt the pleasures of yore.

When she arrived at the well, she saw that there was a man sitting and meditating.

-'What are you doing here? Do you not know that this well has an owner?', asked Drusilla.

-'Woman, give me some water, for I'm thirsty,' replied the stranger

-'You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan. How do you ask me to drink?'.

-'If you knew the gift of God, and who says to you, 'Give me a drink, you would ask him, and he would give you living water'.

When she realized that he was a wise man, she immediately recognized that there was something different with this traveler, for the Jews did not mix with the Samaritans. Then she asked him curiously, 'Lord, you have nothing to take it from, and the well is deep; where, then, have you the living water? Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself, and his sons, and his cattle?

And the wise young man answered, 'Whosoever shall drink of this water shall thirst again;

But whosoever drinks of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst, for the water that I shall give him shall become in him a fountain of water springing up to eternal life.

Drusilla said to him: 'Lord, give me this water, that I thirst no more, and that I may not come here to draw it out.

The stranger asks him, 'What is your name?

- Drusilla

Thus continues the stranger: 'My name is Jesus. I come from Nazareth. Go, call your husband, and come here.

Drusilla answered and said, 'I have no husband.

Jesus said to her, 'You said well, I have no husband. For thou hast had five husbands, and that which thou hast now is not thy husband; this thou hast truly said.

"Lord, I see that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped on this mountain, and you say that it is in Jerusalem where one should worship".

Jesus said to her: “But the hour is coming, and it is now, when true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth; because the Father seeks out those who so worship him. God is Spirit, and those who worship him should worship him in spirit and in truth.

“I know that the Messiah is coming; when he comes, he will announce everything to us. ”

Jesus said to her: I am, I am the one who speaks to you.

On hearing this, the woman left her pot, and went into the city, and said to Simeon, a patriarch of Samaria, "Come, see a man who told me everything I have done. Isn't this the Christ?" Without delay, the crowd left the city and went to him.

Thus Jesus preached: - "Do you not say that there are still four months until the harvest comes? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes, and see the lands, which are already white for harvesting. And the reaper receives a reward and gather fruit for eternal life, so that as he sows as he reaps, they both rejoice, because the saying is true, that one is the one who sows and the other one who reaps. I sent you to reap. where you did not work; others did, and you went into their work. "

And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in him, at the word of the woman, who testified, "Tell me everything I have done."

So when the Samaritans came to him, they begged him to stay with them; and stayed there for two days, then left for Galilee.

After a few weeks the brother comes to visit her. His name is Dismas, a merchant who lived in Jerusalem and travelled around in the hope of getting rich.

After they embraced each other, Drusilla commented: "My dear brother, how happy to have you with me. Why did you take so long to visit me?"

Dismas replied: "Work, my sister. I work. I'm coming back from the seaside of Tiberias.

After all, I was not as lucky as you to marry rich parties. Tell me about it. Who will be the sixth victim?" he asked in a naughty tone

"Don't say this. Please, my brother, don't accuse me, for I have been very sorry for my criminal past," replied Drusilla with tearful eyes. - "Dismas, do you not know who we have had here in our midst?"

- "Who is so important, to attract your attention so much?" Drusilla's older brother plays. "After all, you're a woman who can't be touched by anything."

"The Messiah, Dismas. The Messiah in the flesh. His name is Jesus of Nazareth".

"Jesus, the Nazarene?" He asks Dismas and laughs. "He is Andrew's brother and Mary Magdalene's husband. They have been my friends for many years".

"So you know Jesus? Tell me more about him"

"I have seen Jesus only a few times, for my time is short to be involved with a kingdom that is not of this world. The good news comes to me through Andrew. He says that Jesus performs many miracles and preaches a doctrine of peace and love. But let us leave this conversation for later. I have been travelling for several days and I need to wash".

"Of course, my dear brother. I'll ask the servants to prepare their favourite meal too. Please stay a few weeks with me. I miss you so much. Since our father died, we see so little of each other."´

Dismas stayed a few weeks with his sister at heart.

On a sunny morning, on the eve of his departure, we will find the dear brothers sitting at the table, having their meal.

“Drusilla, in a few months it will be Easter. Will you come to Jerusalem? ”

"Yes for sure. I made an appointment with Herodina, the wife of Herod who would come to visit them. Will you be there too? ”

I probably will be. After all, it is during Easter that we are able to fill our boxes.

The farewell was very moving. The two kissed and hugged.

Drusilla felt a pain in her heart and did not want to let her brother go, as he was the only member of her family, she had good contacts with. Her mother died when they were still very young, having to be looked after by an evil aunt who practically enslaved the poor brothers.

In the days that passed Drusilla was very melancholic and hardly ate, because she felt lonely. Then she remembered the gentle face and voice of that man with such a calm face, who had promised the water of life, seeming to envelop her thoughts, giving her strength to continue living.

After a few days, upon reaching the gates of Jerusalem, Dismas already felt the fullness of that city, so different from the provinces.

Like his younger sister, he was also a very lonely man who lived in a house of comfort, but the only companion was a rooster who sang several times during the dawn.

He had no religion, but he liked philosophy.

One night someone knocked at his door. When he opened he was surprised by the presence. It was Judas Iscariot: "Dismas, the Roman soldiers want to arrest me, so I come to you for help. May I stay at your house?"

Judas was the treasurer of Jesus' ministry, he who carried the bag, in which all the collection was gathered.

The donations, which were mostly given by the women, were administered by Judas, who kept the bag always with him.

Before Dismas answered, Judas had already entered.

- "Tonight yes, but early tomorrow you will have to retire. I don't want any confusion with the Roman soldiers. Do you want something to drink?", Dismas asked irritated.

- "Yes, a glass of water, please."

Dismas went to the clay bottle, filled the glass of water and delivered it to him.

While this was preparing the bed for the guest. "I learned that your mother is very ill. Since you are the treasurer, why don't you take the money to take care of her health?", asks Dismas

- "Never! This money is for the expenses of the master and the group," answered Judas. Moreover, I have invested in weapons that are hidden for the moment of the liberation of Jerusalem, declaring Jesus as the king of our people. Then the time will come to fight bravely to free the Romans from the judgment," answered the disciple.

Without wanting to lengthen the conversation, Dismas changes the subject: "You can sleep here in the room. I'm going to bed, because I have to wake up early," he replied harshly, without paying attention, thus withdrawing.

Dismas was afraid of the presence of Judas, as well as of Simon Peter, for he knew they were sìicarius, and before accompanying Jesus they belonged to a group of terrorists who terrorized the Romans.

When the cock crowed before sunrise, Judas had already left.

A few months had passed. The city was full of people, coming from all over to celebrate the sacred feast.

In the central market is Dismas preparing his stall, full of ornamental products and papyrus brought from Alexandria. Suddenly he hears a well-known voice asking: "Dismas, my friend. How good it

is that you will remain during Easter".

“My dear friend Andrew. I couldn't miss this show of the year. After all, it's the time when we make the most money, isn't it?”

“But this year will be different. We will win a king, Dismas!” said the friend, full of enthusiasm”

“How is it? I don't understand. Another king? Doesn't Herod want to sit on the throne anymore?” Asks Dismas embarrassed.

“Yes, that's what you just heard. Another king. The real king. The king of love and justice that our people have been waiting for centuries”

“Who is this new king?”, Asks the curious trader

"It is Jesus of Nazareth. He will free our people from the clutches of the Romans"

- "But how will he do this? Does he have ten thousand men to fight against the army? Or do you think Pilate will deliver Jerusalem to half a dozen madmen?"

Andrew felt his face burn. He did not know whether out of shame or the offense of being compared as crazy. Now with a sad face, he confesses: "I can't say, but on Sunday he entered the city, riding a donkey and people received him with branches, just as a king is received. So, we believe that the population is on our side . That the people also want to get rid of the Romans. "

Dismas adds, slapping the other on the back: "Don't trust the people so much, lest you be disappointed, André. The people are treacherous. For a piece of bread they are capable of anything."

Now sad and discouraged André is getting ready to leave. Dismas, hugging and kissing André's face, as was the custom at the time, tries to revive him. "Friend, don't be like that. I also agree that Jerusalem has to be released. Look, why don't you spend the Easter night with me? My sister came from Samaria and we will prepare a lamb."

André: "I can't. We already agreed to spend Easter at Maria Marcos's house. Come by if you have time."

Dismas: "I'll think about it". So they said goodbye and André went on his way, while Dismas continued with his work. At the end of the day he heads towards his home, when he sees Jesus in the temple preaching to a crowd of people. Curious and intrigued by what he heard, he decided to listen to what Jesus said, thinking of helping the Nazarene cause in some way.

Jesus, looking in the direction of the merchant, continued his preaching: "For truly I say to you that, until heaven and earth pass, not a jot or tittle will ever pass the law, without everything being fulfilled. whoever violates one of these commandments, however small, and thus teaches men, will be called the least in the kingdom of heaven, but the one who keeps them and teaches them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. your righteousness does not exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will in no way enter the kingdom of heaven.

You heard that it was said to the ancients: Thou shalt not kill; but whoever kills will be subject to judgment.

But I say to you that whoever, without reason, is angry with his brother, will be subject to judgment; and whoever says to his brother: Raca, he will be accused of the Sanhedrin; and whoever says to him, Fool, he will be accused of the fires of hell.

Therefore, if you bring your offering to the altar, and then remember that your brother has something against you, leave your offering there before the altar, and be reconciled to your brother first, and then come and present the your offer.

Quickly reconcile yourself with your opponent, while you are on the way with him, so that it does not happen that the opponent hands you over to the judge, and the judge hands you over to the officer, and locks you in prison.

I tell you the truth, you will never leave there until you pay the last ceiling. "

Dismas murmurs to himself: "Ah André, poor André". Sighing deeply, remembering his friend's words. Shaking his head in disapproval, he heads for his home.

When you enter the room, you smell the food coming from the kitchen.

He immediately comments: "I can't believe it. Are you cooking? Is it really my sister Drusilla? How can that be, because until some time ago you had horrors in the kitchen. What happened?"

Drusilla: - "I don't know my brother. Since I met that prophet I spoke to, my life has changed completely."

Dismas joked: "He is not just a prophet. Now he will be the king of the Jews."

Drusilla: "What do you mean?"

Dismas: "I just met Andrew, one of his disciples. He says that Jesus is planning to take over Jerusalem. But from the speech I heard today, I don't believe that he will be able to convince the Romans to leave Jerusalem."

Drusilla: "If Herod knows, he will kill him"

Dismas "There is no need. He has no intention of taking even the ant kingdom. Somehow I felt sorry for him. How does he speak of forgiving enemies, if in our law it is worth the an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth?

Drusilla: "I wish I could hear him. Can we go to him?

Dismas: "Yes. We can go tomorrow morning."

On Thursday morning, as soon as the sun was up, the two followed in search of Jesus.

When they found him in the temple, a crowd was anxiously awaiting his words.

He, along with his apostles, greeted everyone on his way. After much delay, as many touched them, he began to preach to the crowd and to his disciples: "The teachers of the law and the Pharisees sit in the chair of Moses.

Obey them and do whatever they tell you. But don't do what they do, because they don't practice what they preach.

They tie heavy burdens and place them on the shoulders of men, but they themselves are not willing to lift a single finger to move them. Everything they do is to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries very wide and the fringes of their garments very long; they like the place of honor at banquets and the most important seats in the synagogues, being greeted in the squares and being called ‘rabbis’. But you shouldn't be called ‘rabbis’; one is your master, and you are all brothers.

Call no one on earth 'father' because you only have one Father, the one in heaven.

Nor should you be called ‘chiefs’, because you have only one Chief, Christ.

The greatest among you must be a servant.

For whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! You close the Kingdom of Heaven before men! You yourselves do not enter, nor do you let in those who would like to do so.

"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, hypocrites! You devour widows' houses and, in disguise, say long prayers. That is why you will be punished more severely.

"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you travel across land and sea

to make a convert, and when you do, you make him twice as much a son of hell as you.

"Woe to you, blind guides !, for you say: 'If anyone swears by the sanctuary, it means nothing; but if someone swears by the gold of the sanctuary, he is bound by his oath'.

Blind fools! Which is more important: gold or the sanctuary that sanctifies gold? "

Stunned, Dismas exclaims, "What courage does this man have! Does he know what he is doing? How does he challenge the Temple priests?"

Drusilla: "We will continue to listen to him. He really is the long-awaited prophet," said the sister, amazed by the words of the Nazarene, who continued his speech: "And he will also be like a man who, on his journey, called his servants and entrusted them with their goods. One gave five talents, the other two, and the other one, each according to his ability. Then he left on a journey. them, and won five more, also the one with two talents won two more, but the one who had received one talent went out, dug a hole in the ground and hid his master's money

After a long time the lord of those servants came back and settled accounts with them.

The one who had received five talents brought the other five and said: ‘You entrusted me with five talents; see, I won five more ’.

The lord replied: 'Very well, good and faithful servant! You were faithful in the little; I will put you on a lot. Come and share in your master's joy! ’

The one who had received two talents also came and said: ‘You entrusted me with two talents; see, I won two more ’.

The lord replied: 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You were faithful in the little; I will put you on a lot. Come and share in your master's joy! ’

Finally, the one who had received a talent came and said: 'I knew that you are a severe man, who reaps where he did not plant and joins where he did not sow.

So I was afraid, I went out and hid his talent on the floor. See, here's what belongs to you ’.

The master replied: ‘Wicked and negligent servant! Did you know that I harvest where I didn't plant and gather where I didn't sow?

So you should have entrusted my money to the bankers, so that when I returned, I would receive it back with interest. "

"Then the King will say to those on his right: 'Come, blessed of my Father! Receive as a heritage the Kingdom that has been prepared for you since the creation of the world.

For I was hungry, and you fed me; I was thirsty, and you gave me a drink; I was a foreigner, and you welcomed me; I needed clothes, and you dressed me; I was sick, and you took care of me; I was in jail, and you guys visited me ’.

Then the righteous will answer him, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and feed you?

When did we see you as a foreigner and welcome you, or need clothes and dress you up?

When did we see you sick or in prison and visit you? ’

The King will answer: 'I tell you the truth: what you did to one of my younger brothers, you did to me'."
Then he will say to those on his left: 'Damn you, depart from me into the eternal fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

For I was hungry, and you did not feed me; I was thirsty, and you gave me nothing to drink;

I was a foreigner, and you did not welcome me; I needed clothes, and you didn't dress me; I was

sick and in prison, and you didn't visit me '.

They will also answer: ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or foreign or in need of clothes or sick or in prison, and didn’t we help you? ’

He will reply: 'I tell you the truth: what you stopped doing to some of these little ones, you stopped doing to me'.

"And these will go to eternal punishment, but the righteous to eternal life".

With the temple speech over, part of the crowd dispersed, while the others anxiously wait for Jesus to deliver them from their wounds.

André, who was standing next to a pregnant woman, catching sight of his friend Dismas from a distance, goes to meet them.

- "Dismas, what a joy to meet you among ours. But, you said you don't like religion, always preferring philosophy! What brought you here?", Asked the disciple in surprise.

The merchant replied, "This is my sister I told you about. She lives in Samaria and had an encounter with Jesus"

- "What a coincidence", replied the pregnant woman, who was approaching: "Hello, I'm Maria Madalena."

- "Ah, very pleased. I am Drusilla. You are a woman blessed to have such a wise and fearless man beside her", she said with a humility little known by her brother. André, realizing that the crowd was heading for the Mount of Olives, said to the future mother: "Come on Mary. Jesus is waiting for us".
- "Don't you want to accompany us?" Asked Maria, with a special affection in her voice.

- "I have to set up my tent, because my clients must already be anxious", replied Dismas, adding: "I don't know why, but today I feel it is a special day".

Saying goodbye, the two left, walking to the opposite side of the crowd.

At the Dismas stand, which is close to the Sanhedrin, the brothers continued to discuss the event, admired with such wisdom.

Drusilla says goodbye and goes to visit her friend Herodina. However, their friendship had weakened. Now the sister of the merchant Dismas was immersed in deep intimate meditations on Jesus' words, no longer interested in the frivolities of the court.

At the end of the day, already darkening, Judas hurries down the street, in which Dismas calls him: "Judas, where are you going in such a hurry?"

Judas responds indignantly, "I'm going to deal privately with the Sanhedrin. By preaching the forgiveness of enemies and offering a face to hurt him, Jesus will never be able to take Jerusalem from Roman rule. Perhaps we will join the Sanhedrin soldiers and start a revolution today." Saying this, it was a meeting of the Priests, who were waiting for him across the street.

While Dismas follows the whole movement, and does not notice when a woman looking at the goods, takes a necklace and leaves without paying. The shopkeeper from the neighboring stall who witnessed the scene, goes to him and says: "that woman in Roman dress just robbed you."

Wasting no time Dismas runs after her, taking the ivory necklace.

One of the Roman soldiers, noticing the confusion, comes to them, asking him, "What do you have in your hands, you cursed Jew?"

- "A necklace that this lady just stole from me.” replies the merchant.

- "Let me see", asks the arrogant soldier. "It is true?"

The woman replies: “I am a Roman citizen. If anyone here is a thief, it is this man who harasses me. Arrest him! ”

Taking Dismas by the arm, the soldier immediately took him to Fort Antonia.

Before returning home at dusk, Drusilla decides to stop by her brother's stall, as she knew he would work until later. When she got there, she realized that all the equipment was still in the stall, but her brother was not there. Concerned, she asked one of the traders who sold animal hair next door: "Do you know where the stall seller is?"

The salesman replied, "There was confusion over a woman who stole something from the tent. Dismas ran after her. I haven't seen him since."

With a bad feeling, she searches for her brother all over the city, without finding any trace. Late at night he returns home, discouraged and with a bad feeling.

When he enters the room, he gets scared, because there was a stranger sitting in the kitchen. It was Judas Iscariot. Drusilla gives a startled cry.

Judas: "Calm down, I'm a friend of Dismas."

- "Where's my brother?" Asks the woman in distress.

Judas: "I don't know. I've been waiting for him for hours.

- "I stopped by his stall. Everything was there, except Dismas. He would never leave his products available to the public. Something happened, I sense. I have been traveling all over Jerusalem. But no one has seen him."

- "The last time I saw him was when I went to see some of the Sanhedrin priests.

The Sanhedrin soldiers arrested Jesus and took him to Ananias' house. Maybe Dismas is there and should be back by now, "said Judas.

- "Ah, so you are one of Jesus' disciples?"

- "Yes, one of the worst. I was deceived by the priests. Because of me, the master was arrested. However, he is innocent. I am to blame," he said regretfully, with tears in his eyes.

- "Tell me everything that happened. Tell me about your master", implored the woman. 'Perhaps in the meantime my brother appears, calming my heart.

So the disciple began to narrate: "The teacher has a deep compassion for people. He was willing to do anything to help them, even doing things that might seem unnecessary. Really, compassion motivated him to help others. People of all ages, whether children, young or old, were not afraid to approach Jesus because he didn’t give the impression of being too busy or very important. Also, even though he needed to, he often gave up rest to put the interests of others ahead of his own. He didn't have the arrogance that temple priests have. Because they noticed the simplicity and affection he felt for them, people were comfortable in his presence.

Jesus regularly offered sincere prayers, both alone and with us. He prayed to God to thank and praise him, and also to ask for his guidance before making an important decision. He prayed on many occasions, not just at meals. He was always very patient with us. Also very cheerful. He has the power to raise the dead and the authority to talk to Elijah and Moses. And ... "interrupting abruptly, asked the woman:" What do you mean, "raising the dead" and talking to them? Do not understand. Explain me better"

Surprised, Judas in turn asked, "Don't you know the story of Lazarus?"

Drusilla: "No"

Judas: "Jesus is a cousin of Lazarus, whose sisters are Martha and Mary. They always welcome Jesus into their home. Sometime later Lazarus became ill and died. When Jesus heard, he went to his cousins' house. they criticized for not having come to save their relative from death while the Pharisees rejoiced, because this was the proof they needed to question Jesus' connection with God.

Therefore, Jesus arrived after the third day because the Jews believed that the spirit hovered for three days, and after that he withdrew definitively.

Jesus cried, but I believe that Jesus did not cry for the death of Lazarus, because he had already declared that his illness was not for death. I believe he cried when he saw the people's little faith. As I said, he feels a strong compassion for the people. When he raised Lazarus he proved to everyone that he spoke the truth when he claimed to have been sent by God. "

Drusilla, now wide-eyed, said, "I can't believe it!"

"Well then, go to Lazarus. He will confirm everything I told you," replied the offended disciple. - "It was like this ... Jesus came to the tomb. In front of the entrance there was a stone placed on it. So he said:" Take away the stone. "Martha, sister of the deceased, said to him:" Lord, it already smells, because it's already four days. "

Jesus said to him, "Did I not tell you that if you believe, you will see the glory of God?"

So they took the stone from where the deceased lay. And Jesus, looking upwards, said: "Father, I thank you, for having heard me. I know that you always hear me, but I said this because of the crowd that is around, so that they believe that you did you send."

And having said this, he cried out with a loud voice, "Lazarus, go outside." And the dead man went out, his hands and feet bandaged, and his face wrapped and a handkerchief. Many therefore, among the Jews who had come to Mary, and who had seen what Jesus had done, believed in him.

Now impressed, Drusilla was unable to express a word.

Judas continued: "Now I will tell you what I heard from Tiago, as I was not present. Tabor is a majestic mountain, on which there is a wonderful panorama that opens up from the top, seeing the wavy relief of Galilee, the lake of Genezaré , the snowy top of Mount Hermon, Mount Carmel and the Mediterranean Sea. On one of his pilgrimages, Jesus took Peter and James and his brother John with him and led them to the top of the mountain, at which was transfigured before them. James said to me that the face of Jesus shone like the sun, and his clothes became white as the light. And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking to him. And Peter, taking the He said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here; if you want, let us make three tabernacles here, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah. And while he was still speaking, behold, a cloud of light covered them. And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; listen to him. And when the disciples heard this, they fell about their faces, and they were very afraid. And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid. And when they looked up, no one saw anything but Jesus. "

"But ..." she interrupted again. "Elias and Moses passed away many years ago. How is it possible? Did they happen to be spirits? Wasn't it Moses himself who forbade the exchange with the spirits? How is it possible that he broke the very law that left us?" Asked the woman still more incredulous.

"It is true, I had not thought of this. But, what was strangest is that, when they returned, the disciples questioned him, saying: Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?

And Jesus, answering, said to them, Truly Elijah will come first, and will restore all things; But I say to you that Elijah has already come, and they did not know him, but did everything he wanted. So they will also cause the Son of man to suffer.

Then we understood that the master had spoken of the rebirth of John the Baptist, an ancestor who

baptized in the Jordan River, in which King Herod had his head cut off. "

Now sorry and ashamed, because she was present that day, the woman wanted to end the conversation. "Judas, it is too late. We will rest and tomorrow I will look for my brother. You can stay hidden here as long as necessary. I do not believe that Dismas will impose himself."

"I will wait until the end of Easter and the release of the master. Then I will ask him to leave with the caravan of the Essenes to another region, far from Jerusalem." So saying, the two retired.

But Drusilla was unable to sleep, as thousands of thoughts floated over his head.

As another new day dawned and the sun began to color the horizon red-gold over the sky of beautiful Jerusalem, Drusilla prepared to look for Dismas. When the distressed woman passes a two-story residence, she sees the crowd gathered there. So, ask one of those present: "What's going on?"

- "It looks like a city peacekeeper has been arrested."

- "What's his name?" asks the anxious woman.

"We don't know," replies another who was nearby.

Whose residence does this belong to?

"To the priest Caiaphas. It seems that he gathered other priests to judge the criminal."

Going towards the house, there was a soldier who kept security, not allowing strangers to pass. With a firm demeanor she handed him a gold necklace and lied: "Let me pass. My husband is one of the priests of the temple".

Within the tumultuous accommodation, she heard the voices of men who spoke nervously.

Spotting a ladder, she went up to the top floor, where she could have an overview of the environment, thus being able to witness all the events in the basement.

Her eyes were searching for her brother, unable to find him. When she looked in the center of the room, she saw the figure of Jesus, who, with calm faces, listened patiently to all the accusations. Suddenly she sees one of them spitting on his handsome, noble face, which he wiped with his hands. With a feeling of pity, she thought to herself, "Why doesn't he react? Why does he take all the insults, quietly?" With a feeling of helplessness, she was about to turn around when Jesus looked directly into the woman's eyes. This, in turn, felt a sadness never felt and burst into tears. In a drunken voice, she exclaims, "He is innocent. They are going to kill him and nobody does anything to stop it."

Her impetus was to go to him. However, they took the Nazarene by the arms and took him outside.

Leaving the troubled environment, she returned home. There was Judas, anxious: "I spoke with some companions and they informed me that Dismas was arrested by the Roman soldiers"

"Arrested? But why? What did he do?"

"Do not know".

"I urgently need to speak to Herod, to free my brother."

Saying this, she hurried off towards her friend. Once there, he went straight to Herodina's chambers, where he went straight to the point: "Friend, my brother was arrested by the Roman soldiers. I need your help"

Herodina, who took her bath in a luxurious bath of milk and honey, replied: "Friend, it is good to see you again. Tell me: What happened?" Relating everything, Herod's wife added: "Drusilla, it's Easter time and I don't think Herod will do anything while the city is in turmoil. Besides, he and

Pilate have a very big feud between them. We wait until the end , so we will take the necessary steps ".

Resignedly agreeing and thanking, the woman went towards Fort Antonia, as she wanted to visit her brother, promising that he would be released as soon as the city was calmer. Arriving in the courtyard, he saw that his brother was on trial and heard the death sentence, in which he would be executed on the same day.

Crucifixion was a common form of punishment among pagan nations in ancient times, unlike the Mosaic law, which was by sword, strangulation, fire and stoning.

The Romans had used the method of crucifixion for many years, in which many times up to 3,000 people were nailed to the cross in a single day. The convict was obliged to carry his own cross to the place of execution, which was outside the city, in a prominent place reserved for the purpose.

However, the crosses were not as high as they appear in paintings and films. Because many bodies hung for days, and after a few hours the meat began to decompose, flies and stray animals began to feed on meat from the feet and legs, which could be achieved by being close to the ground.

Upon hearing the sentences, Drusilla's heart began to beat wildly and sweat was streaming down her forehead, while her legs went wobbly, feeling everything swirl around her. The woman passed out.

When she came to herself, a woman was standing beside her who was dyeing her nose.

- "What happened? Where am I", placing a hand on her head, realizing that her head was bandaged.

"You lost consciousness in the courtyard of the Antonia fortress and hit your head. Some people brought you to my house. My name is Mirjam. Don't worry, I'm a healer and you'll be fine soon. What are you called?"

"Drusilla. My brother will be innocently crucified. I have to try to save him," he replied, trying to get up.

Holding hands for Drusilla, the healer commented. "He was not the only innocent to be crucified. The messiah was also. They are already on Mount Golgotha. We will go to them, that perhaps you can see him still alive.

Under the midday sun, the two distressed women followed the Roman gravel road towards the Calvary. Arriving at the hill, the healer goes to meet the group of women who were crying, while Drusilla went straight to meet her brother, who was trying to stay firm on the support that was under his feet.

Smiling, with a choked voice full of emotion, the crucified one comments: "Drusilla, my sister. I thought I would not have the happiness of your presence, when I released my last breath."

"My dear brother, forgive me for not being able to save you. Forgive me, forgive me" repeating in tears.

Without hesitating, Drusilla runs into a nearby Roman soldier, dropping to his knees "It was all a big mistake. He is innocent. Please take him out of the wood."

To maintain order and discipline, the Romans ran Judea with an iron hand. The soldier replied sharply, "Madam, behave yourself. Otherwise, you will be thrown into prison." Without insisting, afraid of being separated from her brother, she returned to her brother, who was now crying profusely. "Drusilla, forgive me for not being with you any longer. Forgive me for the times I gave you to our father. Forgive me if I offended you. Ah, dear sister, I am afraid. I am so afraid of dying. ... "

Trying to comfort him in these last moments, she said: "Look, you will soon be in the bosom of our father Abraham. What happiness will be greater than you are? I love you and I will never forget

you. Never, my brother."

Hearing the lamentations and the touching scenes of the brothers, the other thief blasphemed, saying to Jesus: "Aren't you the Christ? Save yourself and us."

Rebuking, Dismas replied: Do you not even fear God, being in the same condemnation? And we, in fact, with justice; because we get what our deeds deserve; but this man did no harm.

Then, turning to Jesus, he said: "Lord, remember me when you enter your kingdom.

Jesus replied, "Truly, I say to you, even today you will be with me in my Father's kingdom.

In the late afternoon Jesus began to recite Psalm 22, entitled "The prayer of the just suffering": Eloí, Eloí, lamá sabactâni?

However, his head fell to the side and he collapsed.

The custom of the Romans was to leave the bodies on the cross so that they could think of their crimes and be seen and set an example. In this case, however, the crucifixion took place at a very special time for the Jews. The Passover celebration is a holy feast for the Jews and no body could be left hanging on the cross, they would have to be crucified and removed that same Friday. Because of Easter the Jews asked them to take the bodies out of the woods. The Sabbath for Jews always begins at dusk on a Friday.

The Romans, fearing a possible popular rebellion, allowed the bodies to be removed before the Jewish Sabbath began.

To speed up the death of the other two crucified ones, it was decided to apply the crurifragium, to break the legs of the crucified ones so that they would be supported only by the arms and thus die quickly asphyxiated.

In order for the soldiers to do their duty, Drusilla was forcibly removed from Dismas, and taken to the other women. Mirjam hugged her, trying to give her strength.

The soldiers went and broke the legs of one and then the other, who were crucified with Jesus. And they approached Jesus. Seeing that he was already dead, his legs were not broken, but one of the Roman legionaries speared his side and immediately blood and water came out.

It is also a Jewish tradition that burial takes place shortly after a person's death, usually on the same day. According to the way of thinking at the time, leaving a body unburied for days would show a lack of respect for the deceased and his family.

As soon as Dismas' body was removed from the cross, Drusilla paid some men who were nearby to transport the body to the burial site. Turning to Mirjam, she asked: "Can you help me prepare my brother's body? I have no family or acquaintances here, as I live far from here. I will know how to reward you very well"

Maria Madalena, who was beside Jesus' mother, before leaving, turned to Druzilla and said: "Come tomorrow and spend the day with us. That way you won't be so alone."

When they arrived at the burial site, they washed the body of the deceased, smeared it with aromatic oils and wrapped it in cloths. While she tended the dead, tears were streaming down Drusilla's suffering face.

Returning home, exhausted and discouraged, Drusilla is faced with Judas who had swollen eyes from crying. Going to meet the woman, he hugs her and babbles: "Forgive me. I am the most disgusting worm on the face of the earth. Because of me, two innocent people died. I don't know what to do, I don't deserve to live on this land anymore. . "... Drusilla, even with exhausted strength, still tried to console the unfortunate: "Judas, isn't God omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient?"

Judas: "Yes, without a doubt"

Drusilla: "Then let us trust in the divine will. Remember that it will no longer help the lamentations. Rather, let the will of God be done, who sent Jesus to teach us the most sublime lesson, which is peace. Why do you not leave and write the last days of Jesus, thus keeping it in the memory of the people? "

Judas: "You are right," said the man, a little more cheerfully. Tomorrow morning I will leave with the Essenes. I thank you for everything. I will never forget what you did for me. "

Saying goodbye, Druzilla went to the room that his brother had lovingly prepared. As soon as she entered, she fell into bed exhausted, and only woke up at midday on Saturday, when the sun was already bright. When he got up, he realized that Judas had already left, leaving passion fruit flowers on the table in a glass of water. Picking up one of the flowers, he took it to his nostril, and breathed in the scent that gave off a soft smell.

Aloud, he said: "Passion flower, you will be the synonym of the Wounded Heart, the Passion of Christ".

After doing the toilet, she headed for Mirjam. On the way he began to recite Bible verses from Song number eight:

Ah! I wish you were like my brother, who suckled my mother's breasts! When I met you outside, I would kiss you, and you wouldn't despise me!

I would take you and introduce you to my mother's house, and you would teach me; I would give you to drink the aromatic wine and the must of my pomegranates.

Your left hand is under my head, and your right hand embraces me.

I conjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that you do not wake up or awaken my love until I want to.

Who is this that comes up from the desert, and comes against her beloved?

Under the apple tree I woke you up, there was your mother in pain; the one who gave birth to you was in pain.

Put me as a seal on your heart, as a seal on your arm, because love is strong as death, and jealousy is hard as the grave; their embers are embers of fire, with vehement flames.

The many waters cannot quench this love, nor can the rivers drown it; even if someone gave all his household goods for love, they would certainly despise him.

We have a small sister, who still has no breasts; what will we do to this sister of ours on the day we speak of her?

If it is a wall, we will build a silver palace on it; and if it is a door, we will surround it with cedar boards.

I am a wall, and my breasts are like its towers; so I was in your eyes like the one who finds peace.

Solomon had a vineyard in Baal-Hamon; he handed it over to some guards; and each brought him a thousand pieces of silver for his fruit.

My vineyard, which belongs to me, is before me; the thousand pieces of silver are for you, O Solomon, and two hundred for those who keep their fruit.

O you, who dwell in the gardens, the companions are attentive to hear your voice; therefore make me hear it also.

Come quickly, my beloved, and become like the deer or the son of the deer on the hills of the scents. "

Once there, he paid a large amount, in thanks for the services provided.

"But dear, I cannot accept it. It is more than my services are worth."

"I don't accept refusal. You, in addition to helping me a lot, have been by my side the whole time. For this, I will thank you for the rest of my existence. I would like to visit Maria Madalena. How do I get there?"

- Poor Mary Magdalene and Mary, the mother of Jesus. They are inconsolable. Come, I'm going with you to the Maria Marcos house. It is very close to here.

Arriving there, the two women found Mary Magdalene under a leafy tree, in conversation with some of Jesus' disciples:

The Savior said: "All species, all formations, all creatures are united, they depend on each other, and will separate again in their own origin. For the essence of matter will only separate again in its own essence. Who have ears to hear you hear ".

Peter with a frown said to him: "Since you have explained everything to us, tell us this too: what is the sin of the world?"

The woman replied: Jesus said: "There is no sin; it is you who create them, when you do things of the same kind as adultery, which is called 'sin'. That is why God the Father came among you, for the essence of each species, to lead it to its origin. "

Then he said, "That's why you get sick and die.

One who understands my words, let them put them into practice. Matter produced an unparalleled passion, which originated from something contrary to the Divine Nature. From there, the whole body becomes unbalanced. That is the reason why I say to you: have courage, and if you are discouraged, you seek strength from the different manifestations of nature. "

But they were deeply sad. And they said, "How are we going to preach to the Gentiles the Gospel to the Kingdom of the Son of Man? If they didn't spare the master, will they spare us?"

Mary Magdalene got up and said to her brothers: "Do not lament or suffer or hesitate, for his grace will be entirely with you and will protect you. Rather, let us praise his greatness, for He has prepared us and made us men". After Mary said this, they gave their hearts to God and began to talk about the Savior's words.

Peter said to Mary, “Sister, we know that the Savior loved you more than any other woman. Tell us the words of the Savior, those you remember, those that only you know and we don't even hear. "

Mary Magdalene responded by saying: "I will explain to you what is hidden". And she began to speak these words: "I," she said, "I had a vision of the Lord and I said to Him, 'Master, you appeared to me in a vision today.' He replied and said to me, 'Blessed are you, for you have not failed when you see me. For where the mind is, there is a treasure. " Jesus replied and said: "You see neither with the soul nor the spirit, but with the conscience, which is between them - that is how you have the vision".

And the desire said to the soul: 'I didn't see you go down, but now I see you go up. Why do you lie, since you belong to me? ' The soul replied and said, 'I saw you. You haven't seen me or you recognized. You used me as an accessory and you didn't recognize me. ' After saying this, the

soul went away, overjoyed with joy. "Again it reached the third power, called ignorance. The power, inquired the soul saying: 'Where are you going? You are trapped in evil.

You're trapped, don't judge! ' And the soul said, 'Why did you judge me even though I didn't? I was trapped; however, I did not imprison. I have not recognized that the Whole is falling apart, both earthly and heavenly things. ' "When the soul won the third power, it went up and saw the fourth power, which took seven forms. The first form, darkness, the second is desire; the third is ignorance, the fourth is the commotion of death, the fifth is the kingdom of the flesh, the sixth is the

vain wisdom of the flesh, the seventh is the angry wisdom. These are the seven powers of wrath. They asked the soul, 'Where do you come from, man-eaters, or where are you going, conqueror of space?' The soul responded by saying, 'What subdued me was eliminated and what made me return was defeated ..., and my desire was consumed and ignorance died. In one world I was set free from another world; and also from the shackles of forgetfulness, which are transitory. From now on, I will reach in silence the end of the propitious time, of the eternal kingdom '. " After saying this, Mary Magdalene was silent, because until now the Savior had spoken to her.

But André replied and said to the brothers: „Say what you have to say about what she said. I, for my part, do not believe that the Savior said that. Because these teachings carry strange ideas ". Pedro replied and talked about the same things. He asked them about the Savior: “Did he really talk privately with a woman and not openly with us? Should we change our minds and listen to her? Did he prefer you to us? "Then Mary Magdalene lamented and said to Peter:" Peter, my brother, what are you thinking? Do you think I made it all up in a bad heart or am I lying about the Savior? "Levi replied to Peter:" Peter, you have always been exalted. Now I see you competing with a woman as an opponent. But if the Savior made it worthy, who are you to reject it? The Savior certainly knows her well. Hence he loved more than us. It is rather the case of being ashamed and assuming the perfect man and we will separate, as He commanded us, and preach the Gospel, creating no rules or laws, other than those that the Savior bequeathed us. "

Delighted to hear the words of Mary Magdalene, in Drusilla's heart a spark of hope and faith sprang up, asking herself: What woman is this, full of courage, preaching to these men?

After Maria Madalena finished her speech, she came to the two women and invited them to walk around the Mount of Olives, being rejected by Mirjam, claiming lack of time, but accepted with great joy by Drusilla.

On the way the two could get to know each other better. As soon as Drusilla summarized the story of her life, Maria Magdalene began to tell her own, while stroking her belly, indicating that the child would be born in a few months:

"I was born in Magdala. My first encounter with Jesus was when he saved my life. As a prostitute, I was almost stoned, if it was not for him who, writing on the floor, said:" Whoever has no sins, let him shoot the first stone ". When I raised my head, all the accusers were gone. He took my hand and I was able to get up. Since then, we have never been apart.

Arriving there, Maria Madalena exclaimed with a sad and longing countenance: "This was Joshua's favorite place"

- "Tell me more about him. Did I hear that he raised a man who was dead?"

- "Yes. But he did much more than that". So Mary began to describe the miracles that Jesus had done. He went through forty days of fasting in the desert, where he ate nothing in those days.

"Forty days in the desert, without eating anything? I don't think I would be able to stay two days. What vitality he had", exclaimed the other surprise.

"Yes, he healed lepers, the blind, the deaf. He expelled many spirits. But he never condemned anyone. The lesson he recorded most in my memory was that of forgiveness and love for our fellow man."

After telling the stories of Jesus, the two women said goodbye.

On Monday Drusilla went to visit her friend Herodina, before her return to Samaria. Because of her brother's sad memories at Calvary and the events of the last days, she wanted to leave Jerusalem as soon as possible.

She found Herodina in the green room, sitting cozy while a strong and handsome slave from Egypt shook her with peacock feathers.

- "Come dear, sit beside me. You look so different. What happened? Look, I already spoke to Herod and he said he would deal with your brother's matter as soon as possible."

- "There is no more need, because Dismas was crucified last Friday"

- "What a horror! But what is the reason?"

After telling all the events, Drusilla exclaimed: Herodinas, the Messiah was also crucified alongside Dismas. Yesterday I met his apostles and was able to learn more about him.

Herodina gave a mocking laugh "The Messiah? Honey, he was in the presence of Herod, badly dressed and dirty. Herod had wanted to meet Jesus for a long time, because he hoped he could witness one of his miracles. But the King of the Jews did not opened his mouth! He could never be the long-awaited Messiah for the people, but Herod, full of good humor, decided what the king of the Jews would have to wear properly. Then they put on him a majestic shining cloak and send him back to Pilate. . "

- "How could you do something like that. He died on an innocent cross!", Said the woman with a great revolt at the neglect of her friend.

"I just came to say goodbye to you. My caravan is already outside, that's why I have to leave." The two women embraced and Drusilla felt a relief when he left the luxurious environment, in which he no longer satisfied his wishes.

Throughout the journey, while she contemplated the path she traveled, she plunged into deep meditations.

Determined to change her life, she sold all the goods, freed all her slaves and went out to preach the good news of Christ.

In some villages she was seen as a prophetess and treated with a lot of respect, but in the majority she was treated with contempt and hostility.

One day, arriving in an unfriendly village, with a dry mouth, he went to the well of the city to drink some water.

So sitting by the well, then she remembered the first meeting with the master, who had promised the water of life.

One of the inhabitants approached her and started calling her crazy, throwing stones at her. The others, attracted by the screams, also began to stone her.

Bleeding, she not only felt pain in the body, but also in the soul, for being received with such contempt.

Mumbling, she began to pray: " The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He makes me lie down in green pastures. He leads me beside still waters. He restores my soul. He leads me in paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for you are with me; your rod and your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; you anoint my head with oil, my cup overflows. Certainly goodness and mercy will follow me every day of my ... "

Before the end of Psalm 23, one of the stones hit her forehead in a deadly blow and his body fell. She opened her eyes, looking around. However, he no longer saw the frantic crowd, but a flash that

was made.

Two illuminated figures came towards him: One was her dear brother, extending his hand. Beside him was Jesus who said to her, "The hour has come, and now it is, when true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth; for the Father seeks out those who so worship him."

Constantin

In the early years and centuries that passed, many of the Christians were persecuted and killed because of the name of Christ. That religion that would preach only love and equality between people contradicted the religion of Caesars and marble gods, cold and arrogant.

The image of Mary Magdalene was turned into a prostitute.

The name of Judas was cursed and brings the blame to this day, contrary to one of the commandments that the master left us: "Throw the first stone, whoever has no sin"

From the first century onwards Christianity began to take shape.

Ignatius became bishop of the city of Antioch in Syria between 68 and 107 d. Ç.

A disciple of the apostle John, he was the successor of Saint Petrus in the church of Antioch founded by the apostle himself and according to Origenesteria he was the second bishop of the city. Santo Inácio was arrested by the authorities and transported to Rome, where he was sentenced to death at the Colosseum, being smashed by lions, coming from Africa.

Origen Adamâncio, also known as Origen of Alexandria or Origen of Caesarea or Origen the Christian, was a theologian, patristic Neoplatonic philosopher and one of the fathers of the Church responsible for confirming and defending the faith.

Ammonio Sacas, was a great Greek philosopher from Alexandria, considered as the founder of the Neoplatonic school. In 203, Origen took over the direction of the Alexandria Catechetical School, which was founded by Panteno, who had converted to the message of Christ - attracting many young students for his charisma, knowledge and personal virtues. Origen, after having also attended Amónio Sacas' school since 205, realized the need for accurate knowledge from the great philosophers. During a trip to Greece, in the year 230, he was ordained a priest in Palestine by the bishops Alexander of Jerusalem and Theoctistic of Caesarea, becoming a prolific Christian writer, of great erudition, linked to the Catechetical School of Alexandria, in the pre- nicene, wrote a monumental work in the 2nd century on reincarnation, in the book of John 3, 5: 8, asserting that Jesus was reincarnationist and bringing dialogue with Nicodemus to prove that it is necessary to be born again to enter the kingdom of heaven.

However, the year 177 reached the height of the atrocities against the followers of the Nazarene. In France under Emperor Marcus Aurelius, Christians were insulted and abused whenever they appeared.

Women and children, old and sick, as well as men and prestigious personalities from Lyon, who declared themselves loyal to the Nazarene, were arrested, tortured and eliminated at home or savagely beaten in the countryside.

While this popular fury erupted during the governor's absence, many were thrown into prison and died from the stifling air of fetid dungeons, while a large mass of slaves were handed over to the

beasts in public spectacles.

Upon the return of the governor, infected with the fanaticism of the lower classes, the examination of prisoners with torture began.

Vétio, a young man of noble and fair position, in an attempt to avoid so much injustice, appeared before the governor. He demanded to be heard, but the governor refused to listen and asked him if he too was a Christian, in which he received a positive response, the innocent young man being thrown into prison with the rest, later receiving the crown of martyrdom.

Not to mention the old Bishop Potino, who, over ninety years old, came from Asia to take the gospel to Lion. He suffered from asthma and could barely breathe, but he was still apprehended and dragged before the authorities. "Who is the God of Christians?" Asked the governor. The response made those present at the Court furious: "Only the one who shows a right spirit can come to know the true God."

Among the women was the slave Blandina, along with her mistress, who also suffered martyrdom, and cannot be forgotten. However, Blandina stood out from the rest of the martyrs for the variety of tortures, enduring the most torturous suffering. The wheel, the hot iron chair and the wild beasts had already lost their terror to her, so much of her faith in Christ. in which he courageously replied to the executioners: "I am a Christian, and there is no evil among us."

A letter from the church of Lion, written seventeen hundred years ago, testifies to the suffering of the converted Christian: "Blandina was endowed with so much courage that those who repeatedly tortured her day and night were very worn out by fatigue, and found themselves vanquished and exhausted from all her torture devices, and were amazed to see her still breathing while her body was torn and exposed. "

Thus thousands of victims who confessed their faith in Christ were exterminated, remaining anonymous.

One night in the year of 177 the crowd jostled to decide on the spectacle they would offer to Lucius Galus, a famous tug of war who would visit Lyon the next day.

The patrician Álcio Plancus, who was descended from the founder of the city, already touched by the abundant wine, directed the meeting scheduling the celebrations.

„Dear noble citizens of Lyon, help me to think of a show for our illustrious visitor."

One of those present shouted: The team of dancers

Another said: We will arrange a fight for wild bulls.

As if guided by the evil forces of the invisible, Álcio spoke in an intoxicating voice: Excellent remembrance, but, in consideration of the visitor, it is necessary to add something new that Rome does not know ... Christians to the beasts is no longer new. Something new is needed. We could gather, this evening, approximately 1000 Christian women and children, keeping them in prison ... "- continuing on the hideous plan, without hesitation -" And, tomorrow, crowning the homage, we will offer an unprecedented show. We will place them in the arena, wet with flammable resin and duly surrounded by splinters soaked in oil, leaving only passage for the strongest. After being shown festively to the public, we will set the whole area on fire and release the old horses that will no longer be used for our games. Really, the flames and the paws of the animals will form an unprecedented show. "

Very well! Very well! Death to Christians! The crowd roared.

Tomorrow, tomorrow, don't worry. Tomorrow, if the Gods so wish.

Throughout the night, more than a thousand people, as if they were possessed by evil spirits, searched all the city's residences. The following day, in the bright afternoon sun, long lines of women and young children, in screams and tears, were burned in the flames, or shattered by the

running horses' paws ...

But in life everything is fleeting. If God is just, the whole cause must also be just.

Tertullian, Augustine, Iamblichus and Eusebius were the parents of the Church responsible for confirming and defending faith, liturgy, discipline, creating customs and deciding the direction of the Church, throughout the first seven centuries of Christianity. It is patristics, the philosophy responsible for the progressive elucidation of Christian dogmas and for what is now called the Catholic tradition. They would rise up as true apostles and parents of the early Christian church.

On the 28th of October, in the year 312, a young general named Constantine, to whom all Roman troops in Brittany and Gaul were faithful, marched towards Rome to challenge Maxentius, another postulant to the imperial throne. However, he ended up entering history as the first Roman emperor to profess Christianity. His conversion took place the night before the battle, after dreaming of a cross, and it was written in Latin: In hoc signo vinces - Under this symbol you will win. In the morning, just before the battle, he ordered them to paint a cross on the soldiers' shields and achieved an overwhelming victory over the enemy.

Christianity from July 13, 313 onwards is tolerated by the Roman state - and he put the martyr's cross to martyr his enemies.

When Christianity took over Rome, doctrine lost its purity, simplicity and sacrifice, as Eusebius wrote: "Power is a friend of misfortune".

True Christians, when persecuted, carried more fervor than when they became powerful and persecutors, the story progresses, soon after Constantine's son declares the state religion Christian religion, and the manger's message will sit on the throne of the great emperor to crush opponents. During this period, the Roman Empire was divided between the Eastern Empire and the Byzantine capital, Constantinople in honor of the Emperor, the Byzantine Empire was born and the West remained with capital in Rome, the life of humanity continues because the law of progress is inexorable.

What had been Rome was about to become the Byzantine Empire and the eastern regions, including Egypt, were asking to use their own languages, implying self-determination.

Constantinople, today known as Istanbul located in Turkey, being the bridge of Europe and Asia, was founded in the year 660 BC, in which it became the birthplace of many emperors. In 330 AD, the Roman emperor Flávio Valério Aurélio Constantino, after having a vision of a cross before the battle of Ponte Milvio, on October 28, 312, began to show himself favorable to Christians, favoring freedom of worship . This changed the course of the history of Christianity, known today, because at that time, Christians were persecuted and killed in the circuses of Caesar.

Constantine the Great, born in the year 272, was the first Roman emperor to convert to Christianity. Although he lived a large part of his life as a pagan.

Dying on May 22, 337, he joined the Christian religion on his deathbed, being baptized by Eusébio de Nicomédia.

However, it was he who allowed Christianity as a religion.

At that time the dogma and rituals of Christianity were not clearly defined.

Constantine calls the Council of Nicaea in 325 to develop a formula of faith that can unify the Church.

At the council of Nicea, which took place in the year 325, still under the reign of Constantine, it was decided, among other issues, the celebration of Easter and the Aryan controversy.

Arius, born in Libya in the year 256, was a student of Luciano de Antioch, a celebrated professor of ancient Christianity.

He defended the following doctrine that Jesus, Son and God, the Father were not the same person, in whom Jesus was created by God: "If the Father begotten the Son, he who was created had a beginning in his existence. it is evident that there was a time when the Son did not exist. It necessarily follows that his substance came from nothing "

However, in the Nicene Creed, declaring that the Father and the Son are of the same substance, taking a clearly anti-Arian position. Arius was exiled to Illyria.

The Second Council of Ephesus, which occurred in the year 449, convened by Theodosius III, who dealt with, among other topics, Monophysitism, the religion professed by Theodora.

Monophysite doctrine was condemned by the Council of Chalcedon in 451, stating that Christ is the eternal Son of God "who made himself known in two unmixed, immutable, indivisible, without separation natures, the differences between natures being in no way removed by cause of the union, but the properties of each nature being preserved and agglutinated in one person] and a substance, not divided or broken into two people, but only one and the same Son, only begotten, divine Word, Lord Jesus Christ. "

Part II: Byzantine Empire 500-700

Theodora and Justinian

On a hot spring afternoon in the year 520, after games at the Circus where the green team won horse races, the winners head to the tavern located in the lower part of the city, together with bear tamer Akakios.

There we will meet Senator Petrus Sabbatius in lively conversation with him:

- Petrus, what an honor to receive you in our humble celebration

- The honor is all on my part, dear friend. Today's tournament was fantastic

- Too bad Emperor Justin is unable to attend.

- My uncle is very busy. Besides, as you may already know, my aunt has not been in very good health.

- Yeah, I heard and I'm really sorry. My daughter arrived last week from the East, bringing a lot of knowledge about healing plants. Maybe she can visit and contribute to her improvement

- Thank you, but my aunt always had her trusted doctor, coming from Rome

Suddenly the euphoria coming from the center attracted their attention. The uproar of voices fell silent when a nymph, dressed in transparent silks, with heavy makeup, pearls in brown hair, with golden threads, paintings of reindeer all over her body, started to dance.

Petros, mesmerized, could not take his eyes off the beauty. A desire, never felt before, began to invade his entire body.

Immediately he asked vehemently to his companion: - Who is this golden apple?

- It's my dear daughter Theodora, which I just talked about.

Petrus and Theodora's eyes meet. Theodora feels a chill in her belly and a chill goes up her spine. However, without noticing, she continues to handle the dance perfectly. At the end of the song, the father and the young patrician went to meet the young woman: - Daughter, I want to introduce the senator and nephew of Emperor Petrus Sabbatius.

Theodora extends her hand, in which the young man kisses - It is a pleasure senator.

- The pleasure is mine. Tell me: Have we met before? I have a feeling you're not a stranger to me.

The father smiles and takes part in the conversation: I think it's impossible, senator. After all, Theodora left us at the age of 15, where she lived in North Africa, later moving to the East, in the company of the Roman officer, in an unhappy marriage bond, in which ....

- Dad! Theodora interrupts him abruptly- Let us leave this conversation for another time. I have commitments. Turning to the young man with seductive features, she says goodbye: - Senator, it was a pleasure to meet you.

Then she quickly leaves, her face red with shame, due to her paternal indiscretion.

Without realizing it, someone strides after her, pulling on her arm. It is Prokop, an admirer who has been chasing since his youth.

- Theodora, we need to talk.

- I already told you that we have nothing to deal with.

- I have been waiting and dreaming in these last years of your absence. Did you happen to forget the night we spent together. I want you more than my own life

- If you want me more than life itself, then kill yourself! I already told you that we have nothing to deal with!

A slave from the royal court catches up quickly, addressing the young lady, anxious to get rid of the hands of the famous historian - Madam, Senator Petrus Sabbatius invites you to a private dinner tomorrow with him in the palace garden.

Prokop pales. Theodora, casting a contemptuous look at him, breaks away and replies to the servant: - Tell your master that I accept the request with pleasure. The servant, making a gesture of humility, leaves.

Turning to the man, the young woman gives a laugh of satisfaction and adds - My dear, why a rusty metal, if I can have a diamond?

Prokop, with a gleaming look of jealousy and the corner of his mouth foaming with rage, replies: One day you will be mine, or nobody's. Even if I have to go to Hades!

The following night Theodora goes down a long corridor, accompanied by a royal guard, but now she is dressed in a decent way, without the exaggerated painting. Upon reaching the Roman-style garden, Petrus, in elegant clothing, is waiting in front of the small pond, lit with torches and statues of Greek philosophers.

When he saw the young woman, his eyes shone with happiness. Taking Theodora's hand, the two head to the dining table, under a tree full of lalis around them. The full moon shining in the sky, giving the couple gifts, wrapped in a mystical air.

The boy, curious to know about the fascinating woman, asks: - Your father said he learned the art of healing.

Full of enthusiasm, she describes her passion for medicinal herbs

- Yes. I learned during the time I lived in a monastery in Antioquía. Severos, a great friend of mine who, in addition to saving my life, taught me about medicinal plants.

- Tell me more about your relationship with the governor of Lybia.

Trying to change the subject, the young woman asks: - The past does not matter, because we cannot interfere or change the course of history. However, the important thing is what we do in our present, where we still have time to design our own future.

In addition to being an artist and a healer, you are a philosopher! - answers the admired senator

- You're wrong, sir. I'm just a living person, who learns from mistakes - responds firmly and full of pride.

Touching his hand and stroking the golden hair, reflected by the moon, the young man with a serious expression, exposes his most intimate feelings - Please, leave the labels aside. Since yesterday I saw you, I can't help thinking about you.

Theodora shuddered. Ever since the old companion, after a disagreement, tried to drown her in the Orontes River, being saved and cared for by the affection of severos, the patriarch of Antioch, she had promised never to get involved with any other man.

After finishing dinner in silence, Theodora says goodbye, thanking him for the invitation.

- Can we meet again? asks the senator

- Sir, we know that by law, a relationship between Senators and dancers is not allowed. I'm sorry if I had any hope for you. It was not my intention.

Saying this, Theodora leaves, full of bitterness, trying to control her emotions. Following the corridor with firm steps, he arrives at the front doors, collapsing in tears.

Upon arriving home, after many hours remembering the past, Theodora exhausted, finally sleeps. However, with agitated dreams, she finds herself locked in a bath room, where, trying to open the door and struggling, in which she suffocates. When she wakes up from the nightmare, her hair is damp with sweat and she can't breathe, thinking she would die.

Petrus did not sleep well at night, either. At the breakfast table, Aunt Eufêmia noticed the shadow below her deep eyes.

- My nephew, what happened? Migraine again?

- No aunt, I didn't sleep well. Just a few problems.

- In the Senate? Questioned the uncle

- No. Personal problems. I met a young woman, who rejected my friendship.

- How is it possible. As far as I know, all the girls at court dream of your smile.

- But she's not just any young man. It is not part of the court, but very cultured and sensitive.

- How is it not part of the court? Is it by any chance a commoner?

- It doesn't matter, aunt. As I said, she rejected me.

Euphemia, with a sigh of relief, was satisfied.

When Justin was acclaimed as emperor at the racecourse, he and his wife were already at an advanced age. Despite being a slave named Lupicinia, when Justin ascended the throne in July 518, she changed her name, wanting to erase the humble past. , choosing the name of Euphemia and taking his role as Augusta very seriously. As the couple had no children of their own, they ended up adopting their nephew, in whom they felt deep affection.

Melancholy, Theodora remained with her mother for the following weeks, despite the stepfather's protest, in which she depended on all the help to support the family. Parents of three daughters, in

whom the oldest, Comito was already married, while the youngest, was not old enough to get married, saw in Theodora the hope of bonding with Prokopio, a successful historian, where he could give a life stable for the daughter.

On a rainy morning, while Theodora helps her mother to bake bread, she asks:

- When I went to buy flour, I found Prokop. Did he say you rejected him? How is it possible, daughter? A young man of the same age, who has a stable life and perks at court?

- No mother. I already told you that I no longer want to have a relationship with anyone. Besides, it makes me sick.

Yes, but maybe you could think about it. See, when I married your father, I didn't love him, either. However, he is a worker, even though he is a poor man. I didn't have the luck or the beauty that you did. Think about it.

- Out of question! Protested the young woman vehemently. - If so, I prefer to continue dancing in circuses and taverns.

So she did. He always accompanied his father and introduced himself, showing the sensuality that sharpened the most promiscuous desires of the Bosphorus men. Her fame as a dancer spanned from the Dead Sea to the Sea of Marmara. Many of the shows were also accompanied by Prokop, every step of the innocent young woman followed at a distance, waiting for the time to launch her claws on the prey. However, because she was always accompanied by her father, access to her was difficult.

Due to a fight between members of the green and red teams, the father tells Theodora to go home while he tries to put order and calm the boys on his team.

Meanwhile, unable to sleep, Petrus walks through the castle grounds and hears a scream from a young woman, coming from outside. With the torch in hand, in hurried steps, he finds the young woman struggling, trying to get the intruder off her.

The aggressor, upon noticing the intruder, runs away.

The girl lying on the floor, her clothes torn and in great tears was Theodora. Petrus pulls her to him and hugs her, trying to protect her.

- Come with me. Let's get out of here.

- I have to go home, otherwise my parents will worry.

"I will send a servant to warn them that you will be spending the night with me."

Noticing the hesitation, he adds. Fear nothing. I'll never do anything you don't want to do.

Embraced, the two go to his suite. He orders the servants to prepare a bath, which, with the fall, hurt her knee, blood running down his leg. After a hot bath, she was served fennel tea.

After Theodora recovered, Petrus entered the suite. Imediatelly she notices the young man's concerned look.

- Do you know who tried to rape you?

Even though she knew who was the author of the tragedy, she preferred to lie, thus avoiding further consequences for herself and her family. - "No sir," replies Theodora

- “Please, don't call me sir. Come on, lie down on the bed and rest. I will sleep in another room. ”

The young woman lies down on a bed spilled with gold, with satin pillows. He covers it and prepares to leave.

She holds his hands. - "No. Lie down next to me. ”

He lies down beside her and she rests her head on his muscular chest, welcoming himself. After a few minutes Theodora sleeps in the senator's arms.

He, however, spends all night contemplating the beauty of the woman, immersed in deep thoughts - "By the gods, how is it possible for a creature like this to exist? If I find the one who touched her, I will have him killed!"

After waking up from a deep, comforting sleep, Theodora looked around the room and saw the young man was sitting at the table, admiring her.

- How can I thank you? Asks Theodora

- There's nothing to be thankful for. I just did what a good man would do. But, starting today, every night you will be accompanied by one of my servants.

No. This will not be possible. There is no necessity.

- I don't accept protests. I will also tell your father that I will pay your expenses. That way you will no longer have to work as a dancer.

- Never! The girl protested vehemently, rising from the bed. Suddenly everything started to swirl around her, losing consciousness.

While she was passed out, she found herself being taken to another place. Everything was very confusing ...

Without understanding what was happening, she was transported to another space of time. Now dressed in a dark tunic, covering her face, she sneaked through the labyrinths of a strange street, reaching a tunnel. There someone was waiting for her. She immediately recognized the bright eyes, but with a different face. The couple kissed each other ardently, indulging in frantic passion, satiating the desires of the flesh, until they ran out.

Caressing her head, the young said: Carissimi, I can't take another minute without your presence. I want you completely. I want your body. I want your soul.

- But if your father finds out, he will hunt us to the end of the world.

- I already planned everything. Tomorrow I will travel to the north of the Adriatic Sea, where I will look for a piece of land to buy. We will change the names and nobody will find us. Do not worry.

The young man added with scorn: - Besides, he is too busy with the things of the crucified Nazarene and even accepted his religion, discarding the cult of our gods. As far as I know, the most important commandment of this new religion is to love the enemy and forgive him seventy times seven times. If he forgives the enemy, he will certainly also forgive himself and his son and his distorted wife.

Suddenly she heard Petrus' voice, calling her by name. Slowly the whole environment changes. Around her is a slave wiping her forehead, while Petrus holds her hand.

Theodora: "Where am I?"

Petrus "Carissimi, are you okay?"

Theodora: "Strange, I think I dreamed. That was the word I just heard."

Due to the uproar of the servants, the aunt came worried, thinking that something was happening to the dear nephew: "What is happening here?" Asks the matron.

- Aunt, this is Theodora. Please, let's let it rest and walk a little. Thus, I will be able to explain the latest events. Saying this, Petrus took her aunt's delicate arms, leaving the room.

Meanwhile, on the other side of the city, we will find Prokop in desperation, talking to himself: -

Damn senator who hindered my plans. Did he recognize me? What will I do now? And my reputation? Did she report me? If so, it will be the word of a prostitute against a court noble. No one will believe a person who lives in promiscuity.

Damn this woman who bewitched me! She will pay dearly!

Among his inquiries, he does not see when someone enters and listens to the dialogue.

- Are you crazy my friend?

Prokop is startled by the unexpected visit and tries to disguise: Dear friend Hypatius. I'm trying to decorate a theater text.

- Really, you immersed yourself in the texts of your character, which I even thought you went crazy.

- But tell me, when did you return? Prokop asked, indicating a chair for the visit, trying to change the direction of the conversation.

- A few days ago, but it was not possible to visit you before because of some commitments. But tell me - completed the visitor, settling in a comfortable armchair, what were the latest events in our beloved metropolis?

- The fight yesterday at the racecourse, which seems to have killed some of the members of both teams, and the plan to build a new port, there is not much news here.

- A new port? Hypatius asks surprised?

- Yes, but I do not believe that the plan will be achieved. After all, since Anastasius' death, Justinius has played nothing but games at the Hippodrome.

- I do not understand how the senate put an old illiterate to run the new center of Rome. replies the young man, full of anger.

- It really was an unfair decision, and could even be called a coup. After all, you were the emperor's closest relative.

While the two men continued to deal with politics, in the palace we found Petrus and his aunt in contradictions.

- “Theodora is the woman I want to spend my old days with. And, I want to marry her. ”, Said Petrus

- "I cannot forbid you to have affairs with a prostitute, but to marry only if you go over my corpse!"

- “What is this, aunt? How can you have such a bad idea, if you don’t even know her? ”

- "I know the rumors that walk through the streets of Constantinopel, besides which I have my informants who are reliable sources."

Suddently a servant interrupting the conversation:

- "My lord, I come to inform you that Bear Guards, Mr. Akakios, was attacked by one of the members of the blue team and ended up dying." Nephew and aunt looked at each other.

- "Aunt, Theodora now an orphan, has no one but me to protect her."

- “She can live in the Bucoleon Palace, which has been welcoming the unfortunate for several decades. But, official marriage, no! ” replies the aunt vehemently.

Upon entering the suite, Petrus finds Theodora on the bed, petting a kitten thoughtfully.

- “Honey, did Tontão come to visit you? I found this cat still drinking, hungry for a few years, on the Izmir road. ” After the perks, he got fat and lazy.

The two laughed, while Theodora stroked the soft fur

- “In Egypt cats are worshiped as gods. They say they have the power to see what is not visible to us. ”

After talking about Egyptian culture, Petrus finally started talking about the latest events at the Hippodrome. As soon as she was informed of her father's fate, Theodora burst into tears, being comforted by Petrus, in whom his presence greatly strengthened her.

In the coming years everything went very smoothly. Her mother, now disillusioned from Constantinople, asks her daughter to speak to the lover in order to buy a residence away from the hustle and bustle, in which she is readily accepted by her son-in-law.

Theodora, always in the company of Tontão, spent hours looking at Bucoleon's garden, together with its orchards. As she is not an idle person, she soon begins to direct the activities of the palace, with the astuteness of a true administrative leader.

The couple lived happy moments, as if they were kindred spirits that God sent for a divine mission: To spread love.

Meanwhile, outside, the gossip and envy surrounding the illustrious couple grew stronger with the lies of Prokop, who, despite, could not accept the romance of the couple in love.

The year 527 brought changes to the lives of our characters.

After several months lying on a bed, on a cold gray day, sensing the last hours of Euphemia, Bishop Epifanio requests the presence of her husband and nephew.

On the deathbed is when all the most remarkable moments of our life are relived, as in a feature film that lasts a few minutes, charging our conscience to repair the mistakes of the past.

After saying goodbye to his wife with a kiss on the forehead, wiping away tears, Petrus settles in the armchair next to her, holding the cold hand of the old woman who already shows cadaverous features.

Striving to join the last forces in a body, where life has expired, it seems to oscillate between two worlds.

She addresses Petrus: "Son, you have been our joy. Many decisions I have made, it has always been to preserve you However, it was only on my deathbed that I became aware of my mistakes. "

The joung man replied: "Don't say that, dear aunt. Soon, you will recover, as in all other times."

- No son. This time is different. I have been visited by many relatives who have already left and my mother is looking at us, waiting for me "said the old woman, with difficulty breathing, pointing to an empty corner of the room" she says I still have time to repair my mistakes, otherwise I’ll have to come back many times until I pay the last wick. I don't want to go back, I'm tired and I want to enter debt-free paradise. For this reason, I grant the blessing of your marriage to Theodora. "Filled with a feeling of peace and freedom from pain, after taking his last breath in the silence of the night, the atmosphere in the room suddenly changed, becoming less dense and his her spirit filled with air, with an intense feeling of joyful celebration, she finally managed to detach herself from the body and left, hand in hand with her beloved mother.

As soon as Eufêmia closes her eyes forever, unable to witness the phenomenon of detachment of the soul with the body, the Bishop warns with the religious authority of Constantinople that he was granted:

- "The poor lady was in her last moments and was delirious. Certainly she had contact with the heresies of Eugenio's teachings. Therefore, let us disregard what she described and, in order to preserve the family's reputation, let events be kept secret. When we die, we go straight to heaven or hell. From there, no soul is allowed to leave. "

- "How can you be so sure?" Petrus asked, irritated by the Bishop's boldness.

- "Because it was decided in the Council of the year 326 by the direct representatives of God"

After the death of his wife, Justin changes the law that prohibited the marriage of nobles with dancers, in which at that time they were considered as prostitutes.

Joyful and grateful, Petrus decided to marry Theodora in the same year.

As they walk on a hot morning on the banks of the Bosphorus, where the sunlight shone silver in the murky waters, Senator Petrus talks informally with his benefactor: -Uncle, I don't know how to thank you.

- Son, I never had anything against this girl, who seems to me to have an intelligence superior to many men and a loving heart, superior to many women who roam the streets of our city, said the emperor, who since the death of his beloved wife, sadness shook the forces of his vital being and melancholy becoming a frequent visitor.

So, continuing: "you know that I am already old and I have a feeling that I will soon meet Eufemia and the whole kingdom will be yours by right. But, a warning I will give you, not as an uncle, but as the second father I always wanted to be . Be very careful with aristocrats and senators, who are like vipers, waiting for the right time to attack. And above all, be careful with Flavius Hypatius, who was never able to accept the fact that I took the place of Emperor Caesar Flavius Anastasius. "

- "Yes, uncle. Do not worry that I will be vigilant. But, let's talk about happy things. You will still live and reign for many years. Together we will build the port, and our city will become the main headquarters of the world, attracting many investments and improvements for the entire region. "

Arriving at the location chosen for the future Port of Constantinople, the nephew took his uncle for a long time.

After a few months of this meeting, Emperor Justin dies instantly due to a heart attack.

Crowned as Emperor, Petrus is now called Justinian.

With future plans for the improvement of the region, the couple Theodora and Justinian invested all the energy and intelligence, in which it became a time of great changes in the church and state.

Theodora, lying comfortably in Justinian's chest, made plans to welcome the needy.

- We both came from a simple and poor family. I know what it's like to face difficulties. I also went hungry.

- Tell me more about it, insisted Justinian. After all, soon we will be husband and wife. There is no need for secrets. I want to know everything that happened, so that I don't make the same mistakes ", asked the boy pleadingly.

Theodora, while caressing Tontão's sleeping fur, began to tell the story of his life:

My real father, who was also a bear tamer at the racecourse, died when I was five. Soon after, my mother married Akakios who, in the beginning, did not get my dead father's old job, so my mother, in order to get him to get the same job, practiced pleading movements with me and my sisters. She dressed us in the worst clothes we owned and took us to the racetrack. In front of thirty thousand people, he managed to drag us to Emperor Anastasios, where we had to kneel down and beg for a job for our stepfather.

When I became 15 years old, I became an actress and dancer, in which I became the star of the racecourse. Right after I got pregnant, I didn't want to take on our little boy and I was forced to have an abortion. Otherwise, I would lose my career, as well as having conflicts with my family.

When I turned 18, I was tired of this life and dreamed of getting married, building a family. That

was when I met Hecebolus, the governor of Libya. In the beginning, he was a man who pampered me and filled me with affection. I received all the support from my family to accompany him.

When we arrived in the city Leptis Magna, it was not my surprise when I discovered that, in addition to the three women he was married to, he had several lovers.

The love of yore turned into contempt. In the beginning, when he came looking for me in private hours, I tried to keep him away, sometimes saying I had my period, sometimes saying I had headaches. But after a short time, he realized that I was rejecting him and began to possess me by force, without my consent. Also, as a punishment, I had to serve his soldiers, thus prostituting myself. When I refused or any of them complained, I was punished, and I would not see the light of day for several weeks, chained like the bears tamed by my late father.

Now alone and mistreated, I found solace in Mariana's friendship, one of her wives, in which we became friends and exchanged several confidences.

Mariana was surprisingly beautiful, with her coffee-colored skin, lively almond eyes and an intelligence uncommon for North African women. She was an old slave, from Ethiopia, where she worked in several caravans, and she can visit the entire African coast, until she was bought by Hecebolus.

One day I went with Mariana to visit the Oraculo de Ámon, in the city of Thebes. When we arrived at the temple, without knowing myself, one of the shaved-headed priests, wearing a white leopard-skin tunic, was ecstatic and told me about my entire past life. I, perplexed, could not understand how that would be possible. Wide-eyed, he told me to return as quickly as possible to the lands where I came from, otherwise I would only find death.

I started to cry in terror and Mariana hugged me, saying that she would help me to escape.

- Friend, don't worry. Look, you're going to head to Alexandria in another caravan. When you get there, go by ship to the Port of Tartarus. That way you'll be safe. As our caravan is full, no one missed you.

- But, I tried to stop and said to my friend: If you arrive without me, he will punish you because of me. This I will never accept!

- Do not worry. I'm already used to mistreatment. Perhaps someday men will respect us as we deserve. So she presented me with jewelry she brought, not accepting my refusal. "Who knows, one day, I'll be able to get rid of him and come to visit you in the city that you so much brag about?"

"Yes. Promise that, when you can, you will come and visit me. The doors are open. And my heart too. And I will pay double, everything you are doing for me." We hugged and tears rolled down our faces. Upon reaching the port of Tartarus, I continued on foot to the city of Antiochia, where I starved for many days. However, when I got there, I was overtaken by Hecebolus, who tried to assassinate me.

- "And then, you were saved by Severos, in which I will be forever grateful, even though I do not share the belief of Monophysitism", added Justiniano. "Why don't you invite him to our wedding ceremony?"

"Wow, this would be one of the greatest joys of my life. But where are we going to celebrate our union?"

"For this we will build our own church, all covered with gold mosaics!"

"Can we build near the castle, where we spend so many happy moments? Asks Theodora.

"Wherever you want, my dear" he said with a mischievous look, untying the cord of Theodora's silk blouse

"Yes, we will put the name Hagia Sofia" she said jubilantly. The two embrace each other

passionately, giving themselves to the desires of the flesh.

Prokop, being the court historian, followed all events in the region and had a lot of influence among the nobles. While he documented the public facts of Justinian's reign, in protecting his home he wrote the most perverse anecdotes that only a sick mind would be able to draw. During these imaginary lonely hours, he talked to himself, as if there was an invisible friend nearby:

- Wasn't it enough for this woman who always refused my affection, to soon become the empress of the whole kingdom? How did a love that I have cultivated all these years, become hate? A prostitute becoming queen! Only in Constantinople, because if it were in another region, she would be stoned. Damn you!

However, in the presence of future emperors, Prokop knew very well how to wear the mask of falsehood.

In the presence of the historian, Theodora felt very uneasy. For this reason, he avoided, whenever possible, the encounter with him. But, in order not to arouse suspicion and avoid conflicts between the groom and the historian, because she was an excellent actress, she was able to disguise divinely, treating him with courtesy. However, after these meetings, often long and lasting, when she got home, she often vomited and washed herself several times, trying to clean the marks of abuse left in her soul.

Finally the great day was came.

In addition to family and friends and the entire court, guests came from all neighboring countries such as Greece, Syria, Africa, Germany, bringing gifts and wishing the couple good wishes.

At little Hagia Sophia, however, only close family and friends were allowed. Indicating that it was a private ceremony, Theodora managed in this way to prevent the presence of the hateful Prokop.

Kneeling on the throne where the image of the Lord Jesus, this is how the couple's ceremony began, in which Epiphanius, the current patriarch of the city, began with the marriage discourse:

Then God said: "Let us make man in our image, conform our likeness. Master him over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the sky, over the great animals of the whole earth and over all the small animals ¬ that move close to the ground ". God created man in his image,

in the image of God he created him;

man and woman created them. God blessed them and said to them, "Be fertile and multiply! Fill and subdue the earth! Master the fish of the sea, the birds of the sky and all the animals that move on the earth."

Soon after the couple recited biblical texts:

"Not many waters can erase love; rivers cannot carry it in the current.

If someone offered all the wealth in his home to acquire love, he would be totally despised. Above all, however, put on love, which is the perfect link.

“Wherever you go, I will go, and wherever you land at night, there I will land, your people will be my people, your God my God….”

"I know that everything God does will last forever."

The city was celebrating. Soon after the ceremony, the couple, together with the guests, went to the

hippodrome, decorated with lila Verbascum, a plant typical of the Anatolia region, representing all the majesty of the couple, who smiled delighted with so much affection from the audience. More than one hundred thousand people were mixed in the environment: poor, rich, illiterate and aristocrats. It was a scandal for the nobility. However, Theodora insisted on having the most needy people present, in which she stated: "It is not the exterior that forms the character of a person, but the interior, what he brings in his heart. don't I know how to behave in front of the most humble?"

Along with Justinian, Theodora made many conquests in power. They reformed the city of Constantinople, built aqueducts, bridges, more than 20 churches, including the Cathedral of Hagia Sophia.

As an empress, she worked to prevent pimps from receiving money from prostitutes. Well aware of the impossibility of marriage and a safe life for these women, the new empress set up a house where they could live in peace.

Theodora also deeply devoted herself to anti-rape legislation, and helped the many young women who were sold as sex slaves for the price of a pair of sandals. Its laws banned pimps from Constantinople and all major cities in the empire.

While Justiniano's extraordinary economic and institutional reform effort ran into a multitude of obstacles. The inequality between the richest and the poorest has deepened, becoming a constant problem for the sovereign. In the field of external aggressions, the threats of attacks by the Persians, who, reunified under the Sassanid dynasty, did not hide the ambition to occupy lands of the Byzantine kingdom, in which Justinian was forced to buy peace from his neighbors, which forced him to have immense amounts of gold.

However, in order to defame the reputation of the intelligent and dedicated young lady, Prokop spread his poison among the nobles, who did not accept that the goods of the State were used in social goods. In addition to the green teams incited by him, one of the ones used by the evil historian was Hipácio:

- Hipacio, my friend. The people are tired of so much robbery of this new empire, that they satisfy their own lusts. You would be much better and more just ruler. The people are on your side. Why not claim what belongs to you by right?

- I don't know, Prokop. I have been thinking about this for a long time, but in addition to being treated very well by Justinian, I have seen the improvements he has made in the city.

The other, not giving up, replied: - Improvements? You know that he has been charging the people very high taxes, to give gold plates to the neighbors, besides his wife spending fortunes to satisfy her own lust and erase the shameful past. Do you not know, by any chance, that it is not Justinian who rules, but Theodora? A woman who rules a man can only lead an empire to decay! "

- "I don't know, I'll think about it", answers the undecided boy.

In order for Prokop's plans to work, he also started making insinuations before Justinian: - Dear Emperor, just yesterday I heard a conversation from the senators, in which Hipácio was present, claim that, after your marriage with the venerated Theodora, you have forgotten the duties of the senate, becoming a slack.

Surprised and with vile pride wounded and foaming with anger Justinian replies: - And after all that I have done for them? My uncle warned me. Vipers who will pay dearly for this insult. I will show that you don't play with me!

So, to show his power and authority, Justinian demands that the Senators kneel before the presence of the couple, in which it was a humiliation for the Senate, starting to hate him. It was also no longer permitted to have a direct audience with the Byzantine emperor, in which the dialogue between the powerful of the State was very difficult.

Considering himself a winner in the plots and disagreements he drew, Prokop continues with his Machiavellian plans.

In the autumn of the year 531 he meets in secret with the senators, as well as the leaders of the chariot corridors of the green and blue factions:

"Dear friends, we all know the purpose of this meeting. For this reason I will go straight to the point, as the latest events demand urgency: The emperor's last acts, stealing the public coffers and the last defeat against the Persians is an act of treason for with the people. He no longer has the moral authority to continue to reign over our heads. Let us hand over power to the legitimate emperor, who was rightfully usurped to the late emperor August Anastácio's senator and nephew, pointing to the young man, who was smiling , feeling already triumphant.

- Yes, but how can we get Justinian to give up reigning? asked one of those presente

After all the arrangements, which only ended in the morning when the first sun rays illuminated the environment, Prokop closed the meeting: "Let us call the people of the city of Constantinople to overthrow the tyrant and the prostitute, as there is no greater power than than the power of the people. "

So, a few weeks later, on January 13, the incited rioted, set fire to buildings and monuments like the small Hagia Sophia Church, the people, as if hypnotized, shouted outside the big castle: "Out with the dragon's head. Outside usurper. Return the empire to the true emperor. "

Justinian, fearful of life and frightened by the chorus of thousands of voices, decided to escape with his court through a secret tunnel that gave access to the port of Constantinople.

Prokop was present writting this fact that marked the history of Constantinople.

However, Theodora enters the room, dressed in purple, determined, trying to persuade her husband to fight:

"Dear, I understand that you want to flee and save your own skin, but for a king, death is better than dethroning and exile. For my part, I adhere to the maxim of antiquity, because the throne is a glorious tomb."

Admired by the courage of his wife, in the heart of Justinian, new forces and hopes sprang up.

Calling his popular representative, he ordered: "Tell the people to gather in the arena of the r to the Hippodrome, that I do as they wish: I will hand over my power to Flavius Hypatios.

Turning to his military general, he orders: "Belisarios, close the circus and eliminate all traitors. However, leave Flavios Pomeius and Hypatius alive, so that they can serve as a lesson."

Prokop, now fearful of the discovery of his plots and for his own life, decided that it would be safer to be with Justinian, in which he added "Emperor, I fully agree with your decision. But it will not be better to eliminate the two brothers, together with the other culprits? "

"Yes, maybe you are right, Prokop. You were always on my side and I thank you for your loyalty. I will calmly think about their fate."

So it was done. In the circus, more than 30,000 people were murdered.

A few days later the two brothers, on Prokop's advice, were also disposed of and their bodies thrown into the sea, without the right to a funeral.

At Theodora's advice, the family was compensated with a large sum of land and gold.

To erase this historical fact that shook the population's conscience on February 23, 532, just a few days after the destruction of the second basilica, the emperor Justinian decides to make a copy of the small Hagia Sophia, next to the Hippodrome.

Hagia Sophia means "wisdom", in which the church was dedicated to the Logos the second person of the Holy Trinity with traditional feasts of dedication having been held for many centuries on December 25, the date on which the incarnation of the Logos in Christ is commemorated.

For the construction of this gigantic monument, the emperor sent for construction materials from all over the empire: Hellenic columns taken from the Temple of Artemis in Ephesus, large porphyry blocks from quarries in Egypt, green marbles from Telassia, black stones from the Bosphorus and yellow stones from Syria.

More than ten thousand people were employed in the construction. This new church was, still at the time, recognized as a great feat of engineering and architecture. The emperor, together with the patriarch Eutíqui of Constantinople, inaugurated the new basilica on 27 December 537 with pomp and circumstance.

In the years to come the city of Constantinople played an important role in having a barrier against the invasions by Arabs and Turks.

Due to its intermediate position between the East and Europe, relatively easily accessible from both the Asian and European continents, constituting an obligatory sea passage for the traffic of the Black Sea and the Mediterranean, no merchant ship could enter or leave this sea against the will of the inhabitants of Byzantium, the Bosphorus was destined to play an important political and economic role through the ages, in which an extremely important cultural exchange contributed, where the science and arts of the Persians, Arabs and even the Chinese penetrated the West. While the city was shining, the same cannot be said of the Byzantine queen.

But the thought of Origen and his way of interpreting the Gospel was for a long time the cause of heated controversy among the sophists of the Church of Rome,

Theodora, now weak in health, always complaining of headaches, nausea and weakness, she withdraws from social gatherings, dedicating her time to intimate meditations, to Monophysism, in which at the same time she dedicates herself to studying the theories of Origen, especially that of reincarnation, was when she admitted to herself: "Now I realize that I was in the book of life a writer of a very bad reputation".

With severe pain in the bones, no matter how much care Justinian took, bringing the best doctors from all regions, none of them were able to alleviate the physical wounds of his companion.

On her deathbed, Theodora now almost without strength read the documents of Origen of Alexandria, in which she repeated everything, surprised: - God did not begin to act for the first time when he created this visible world of ours. Could it be that before this there were many other lives?

Origen, who was born around the year 185-254, was a master of the famous School of Theology in Alexandria, Egypt. Using the philosophy of his time and, in particular, the Platonic philosophy, as a reference for his teachings, admitting as possible the pre-existence of human souls. Plato was a disciple of Socrates, who in turn believed in reincarnation.

Socrates was a Greek philosopher who influenced the way Western peoples thought, saying: "I am convinced that we live again and that the living emerge from those who have died, and I the souls of those who have died are alive.

In Plato's document known as the Apology of Socrates, accused of corrupting the young people of the time, the philosopher presents his defence before the Athenian people. However, he was sentenced to death for poisoning.

"Is it possible for us to return to life, as the Egyptians believed?" he asked himself.

Theodora was a learned woman who had always been interested in philosophy: "And if it is as Zoroaster had preached, long before Jesus was born, that he who returns to earth and does good, according to his knowledge, his words, actions and intentions, shall one day receive a reward, which suits his merits... Those who, during their life on earth, live in pain and grief, suffer from this because of their mean words or their evil deeds in a previous body, for which they are punished in the present".

Now nights of insomnia and bitter thoughts troubled the poor lady's mind.
The cancer, already in an advanced stage, began to spread to the brain, affecting the ability to reason. When she slept, she dreamed that she was a slave, going through thirst and hunger. She often woke up screaming, demanding much patience from her husband and special care. On one of these nights she made her husband swear that he would forbid the teachings of Origen.
On a lucid morning, Theodora decided that she would have to take action if her soul were to be reincarnated. Decided, she took all the jewels and divided them into three hills:
On the first mount they contained pearl necklaces, all the rings and earrings of emeralds and rubies and a bracelet with precious stones.
On the second mount they contained the necklace with grenades, which was a gift from Justinian while in love, figures of Jades brought by the king of China, necklace of Lapis Lazuli and a ring of glitter.
In the third, all the jewels from Egypt, earrings, and a gold necklace with chalcedony stones.
Thus, she hid it in three different places: In the back of the little Hagia Sophia, in the gardens of the palace of Bucoleon and the third under Erguvan a typical tree, which was located 200 near the palace.
Satisfied, she returned to the grand palace, where everyone was distressed.
After these events, Theodora's health visibly worsened. Now the metastasis also attacked her lungs, often she had attacks, in which everyone present was penalized.
After so much suffering, on a beautiful morning of 28. June of the year 548 Theodora left this world, leaving the corporal sufferings. Her beloved Justinian did not overcome the loss and went into deep depression.

Then, in the year 543 Justinian published an edict in which he exposed and condemned the main ideas of Origen, among them the preexistence of the soul:

"Whoever supports the mythical belief in the pre-existence of the soul and the consequently strange opinion of its return, let him be anathema".

"If anyone says or holds that human souls have pre-existed in the condition of intelligences and holy powers; that, having disgusted themselves from divine contemplation, having corrupted themselves and thereby cooled in love with God, they have for this reason been called souls and, for their punishment, immersed in bodies, let him be anathematized!

Doing the will of his beloved, on May 5, 553, the Second Council of Constantinople was convoked, which lasted until June 2 of the same year.

The majority of the Orthodox bishops were present and only 16 Latin bishops.

14 anathemas were pronounced. Among them were

- The prohibition of denying the two natures of Christ, questioning them or interpreting them as confusing.

- The prohibition of spreading the teachings of Arius, Eunomium, Macedonian, Apollinium,

Nestorius, Euktiches and Origen and all the other heretics.

- The condemnation of Origen and Origenism

- The condemnation of the pre-existence of the soul and apocastasis (without total reconciliation) and therefore also indirectly the condemnation of reincarnation.

The 15 canons were approved against originism:

Decision against the assumption of the pre-existence of souls and Reinclusion

Decision against assuming the origin of all rational beings and bodiless intelligences

Decision against the assumption of the sun, moon and stars would be the same unity of rational beings

Decision against accepting rational beings as people and demons or spirits.

Decision against the acceptance of angels and archangels as the state of souls, and the state of demons and men

The decision not to accept demons is composed of human souls and spirits

The decision not to accept that Christ came for all, that he put on different bodies and took different names.

The decision against antitrinarians

Decision against the deniers of the Passion

The resolution against accepting the resurrection of the Lord's body is ethereal and spherical in form

The decision against the adoption of the next court meant the complete revocation of the body

Decide not to accept universal atonement and there would be an end to Christ's kingship

The decision against the acceptance of Christ would not differ in anything from any rational being

Decision against the assumption that there would be a single unity of all rational beings

The decision not to accept that the state of minds is the same as before

The 5 previous Councils have been confirmed and declared binding:

From now on it is not permitted to write or create or test or teach any faith other than Christianity.

"We say in any case that it is not permitted for everyone to make any other faith, that is to say to write, establish, test or teach: those who dare to establish, support or teach another belief or a different creed hand them over to those who wish to turn to the knowledge of truth, whether of Hellenism or Judaism, or even of a heresy or a renewal of language, whatever, by introducing terms, has distorted what has now been defined by us, if such persons, if they are bishops or clergy, deprived of the episcopate or the clerical category and if they are monks or laity are excommunicated".

The Anathematisms of the Emperor Justinian Against Origen.

I.

Whoever says or thinks that human souls pre-existed, i.e., that they had previously been spirits and holy powers, but that, satiated with the vision of God, they had turned to evil, and in this way the divine love in them had died out (apyugeisaj) and they had therefore become souls (yukaj) and had been condemned to punishment in bodies, shall be anathema.

II.

If anyone says or thinks that the soul of the Lord pre-existed and was united with God the Word before the Incarnation and Conception of the Virgin, let him be anathema.

III.

If anyone says or thinks that the body of our Lord Jesus Christ was first formed in the womb of the holy Virgin and that afterwards there was united with it God the Word and the pre-existing soul, let him be anathema.

IV.

If anyone says or thinks that the Word of God has become like to all heavenly orders, so that for the cherubim he was a cherub, for the seraphim a seraph: in short, like all the superior powers, let him be anathema.

V.

If anyone says or thinks that, at the resurrection, human bodies will rise spherical in form and unlike our present form, let him be anathema.

VI.

If anyone says that the heaven, the sun, the moon, the stars, and the waters that are above heavens, have souls, and are reasonable beings, let him be anathema.

VII.

If anyone says or thinks that Christ the Lord in a future time will be crucified for demons as he was for men, let him be anathema.

VIII.

If anyone says or thinks that the power of God is limited, and that he created as much as he was able to compass, let him be anathema.

IX.

If anyone says or thinks that the punishment of demons and of impious men is only temporary, and will one day have an end, and that a restoration (apokatastasij) will take place of demons and of impious men, let him be anathema.

Anathema to Origen and to that Adamantius, who set forth these opinions together with his nefarious and execrable and wicked doctrine(2) and to whomsoever there is who thinks thus, or defends these opinions, or in any way hereafter at any time shall presume to protect them.

Justinian died on November 14, 565 in Constantinople.

Part III: Crusades 1095-1101

Christianity, now corrupted by dogmas, has distorted itself from the message of Christ, in which many original texts were considered as heretics and the clergy who claimed to be the representatives of God on earth, deviating from the commandment that Jesus left: "Do not store up for yourselves other treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in to steal. But lay up for yourselves other treasures in heaven, where moth and rust cannot destroy, and where thieves break in and steal.

Later, with the rise of Islam, economic exchanges and contacts by sea between the Greek-speaking Byzantine Empire and the Latin-speaking West became more difficult, and the cultural unity between the two worlds gradually ceased to exist. Thus there was a division among the followers of Christ in which the Orthodox and Catholic churches were formed.

A little over 20 years after Theodora's remains left our material sphere, not far from there in the city of Mecca in Saudi Arabia, a young man was born who would change the whole course of the history of Religion.

The Prophet Mohammad, whose name means "the praiseworthy servant of God", was the son of Abdala, who worked as a guard at the Caaba, one of the most sacred religious places in the world, and his mother was Amina. His father passed away shortly before his birth, leaving his wife as his inheritance five camels and one slave.

When he was six years old his mother passed away. Then he moved in with his paternal grandfather, Abd al-Mutalib, and with their children who were about the same age as Muhammad, the fruit of a late marriage of his grandfather. Abd al-Mutalib held the important position of siqáya in Mecca (service of distribution to pilgrims of the sacred water of the well of Zamzam) and was also the main head of Mecca, in which he courageously defended it against the Abyssimians, a people originally from Ethiopia. Two years later, her grandfather passed away and he went to live with his uncle Abu Talib, the new head of the Hashemite clan.

Around 595 Mohammed met Cadija, a wealthy 40-year-old widow. The young man, aged 25, impressed Cadija with his honesty in business to such an extent that she proposed marriage.

He was a very devoted person to God and was in the habit of spending nights in the caves of the mountains near Mecca, practicing meditation and fasting. He was disillusioned with the materialistic atmosphere that dominated his city and dissatisfied with the way orphans, poor and widows were excluded from society. Around his forty years, while meditating in a cave on Mount Hira, he was visited by the Archangel Gabriel, who announced to him that he was the last Prophet God had sent to earth to save humanity. Then, encouraged by family and friends, he began to preach publicly the teachings he would have received, thus giving birth to the religion called Islam, which means "submission to the divine will". The prophet died in 632, after spreading Islam throughout much of the Arabian Peninsula.

As with other prophets throughout history, after his death there was a great crisis among his followers, which would eventually lead to the division of Islam, forming two groups: the Sunnis and the Shiites.

Many cities of the Byzantine Empire were losing ground to the Seljuk Turks who originated from Central Asia, a region also known as Turkestan, and who spread rapidly through Eurasia following the Sunni Islamic religion.

The Turks under the command of the great General Alp Arslan who, concerned about the possibility of union between the Byzantine Empire and the Fatal Caliphate, a stream of Shiite Islam which dominated North Africa, decided to attack the Byzantine Empire.

The fall of the Western Roman Empire with Romulus Augustus being deposed in 476 marked the beginning of the Middle Ages.

As the years passed, the church became strong. The Pope, being the intermediary of God among humans, began to dispute power with kings, demanding for himself earthly treasures and large quantities of territories.

In Europe only one per cent of the population possessed the titles of duke, baron or count owned all the agricultural land. Ninety-nine per cent were called servants and worked these lands. For a servant it was not allowed to leave the land, even if it was sold to someone else, similar to slavery, thus remaining trapped in the village, where poverty and disease spread throughout the continent.

Because of ignorance at the time, doctors thought that water, especially warm water, weakened the organs and that if it penetrated through the pores, it could transmit all sorts of diseases, in addition to extending the idea that water was harmful to the eye, that it could cause toothache and catarrh, pale the face and leave the body more sensitive to cold. The Church also condemned bathing as an unnecessary and sinful luxury.

This fable reached all classes, including kings, only on medical prescription and with due caution. Also because at that time there were no public services for urban cleaning, people threw their rubbish and waste in buckets through the doors of their houses or castles. Big metropolises like London or Paris exhaled a terrible stench. For this reason the fan an accessory so used by the nobility of the time.

With the increase in the European population, food shortages and poverty, soldiers began to gather in gangs and plunder the cities, in which not even the holy mother church was safe from these attacks. The papacy decided that a solution to this problem had to be found.

Meanwhile the Eastern Roman empire which was commanded by the king of Constantinople began to be threatened by Arab and Turkish Seljuk invaders. Weakened, the emperor and there was no other alternative and asked for help from his Christian brothers.

Pope Urban II, wanting to further increase his power and at the same time resolve the increase in population growth in Europe, promised to help the Byzantine empire.

At the Council of Clermont-Ferrand which took place on a cloudy morning on 27 November 1095 in the heart of France, Urbano II called on Christians to wage war against Muslims in order to regain Jerusalem.

Thirteen archbishops and two hundred and fifty-five bishops attended the council.

The fervent speech was not an appeal, but an order from heaven.

Dressed in purple and surrounded by gold candelabras and crosses with emeralds and ingrown sapphires contrasting with the humble Messiah who was born in a manger, so he began to speak to the nobles who gathered, in which he was recorded by the historian Fulquerio de Chartres:

"My dear brothers, anointed by necessity, I, Urban, with the permission of God the chief bishop and prelate of the whole world, have come to this place as ambassador, bringing a divine message to all the servants of God.

Since your brothers and sisters living in the East urgently need your help, and you must work hard to give them the assistance that has been promised to them for so long. There, as you all know, the Turks and Arabs have attacked them and are conquering vast territories in the land of Romania, the Byzantine Empire, both in the West and on the Mediterranean coast and in Helesponto, which is called the arm of St George.

They are occupying more and more the Christian territories, and have already won seven battles. They are killing and capturing many, and destroying the churches and devastating the empire.

If you uncleanly allow this to continue, God's faithful will continue to be attacked with ever greater harshness. In view of this, I, and not enough, God, designates them as heirs of Christ to proclaim everywhere and to convince people of all ranges, infants and knights, to rescue promptly those Christians and destroy this vile race that occupies the lands of our brethren. I say this to those present, but it also applies to those absent. Moreover, Christ himself commands them.

All those who die along the way, whether by sea or by land, in battle against the pagans, will be absolved of all their sins. This is guaranteed to him by the power with which God has invested me. O terrible disgrace if such a cruel and lowly race, who worship demons, conquer a people who possess the faith of God almighty and have been glorified in the name of Christ! With how many reproaches the Lord would oppress us if we did not help those, who like us, profess the faith of Christ! Let us make those who are promoting war among the faithful march now to fight against the infidels and conclude in victory a war that should have begun long ago. May those who have been on the run for a long time now be knights. Let those who are fighting with their brothers and relatives, now fight properly against the barbarians. Let those who are serving as mercenaries for a small sum, now earn eternal reward. May those who today have failed both in body and soul, be willing to fight for double honor.

Behold! On this side will be the mourners and the poor, and on this side the rich; on this side the enemies of the Lord, and on the other, his friends. Let those who decide to go not delay their journey but let them produce on their land and gather money for their expenses; and once the winter is over and spring has come, let them set out with God as their guide".

After the people's speech, they shouted frantically: "God is alive! Deus vult!" (God rejoices!)

Christians were convinced of the justice of their cause and decided to go to war.

The departure was then destined for August 15, 1096.

Confident in his power of harassment, the Pope continued: "The counsel of the holy spirit so that the army could distinguish itself from the infidels, a red cross should be sewn to the clothes".

When the Christians conquered Jerusalem in 1099, they commemorated their victory with a massacre of the population. Jews, Muslims and Christians who did not accept the Pope as God's representative in Rome. They were all killed by the sword.

In the year 1137 a wise and daring young man was born in the city of Tikrit in Iraq who would change the course of history in the East. His name is Salahadin. His father, Nadschmuddin Ayyub, was born in Dwin, where he is now Armenia, and was governor of the Seljuks in Tikrit. Later, Salahadin served with his Uncle Schirkuh in Zengi's army and his son Nur ad-Din. He grew up in Baalbek and Damascus, where his father was governor Nur ad-Dins. The members of his family who reached important positions served as models for the teenager: his father Nadschmuddin Ayyub, his uncle Shirkuh, his mother's brother Shihab ad-Din al-Harimi, and his older brother Turan Shah.

Salahadin was the first sultan of Egypt in 1171 and the sultan of Syria in 1174. As a leader of Kurdish origin, he founded the Aiubid Dynasty.

His success was due to his war tactics: he studied his opponents and knew how to attack and retreat at the right time. Under the name of "Sultan Salahadin", he became a myth of the Muslim world and an exemplary Islamic ruler.

Now his main objective was the conquest of the holy city: Jerusalem.

On a spring morning in 1181 he has enigmatic dreams, which he cannot decipher.

Then he sends for scholars of the sacred Koran to consult him:

As soon as they entered his tent, one of them asked: "Tell me, my lord, what can we do for you? "

"For three nights now I have been having strange dreams and I would like you to help me interpret them.

The other replied, "If it is Allah's will, so be it."

Salahadin describes his dreams: "The first night I dreamed of a two-headed eagle flying in the sky and I heard a voice saying: "It is not strong who overthrows others; strong is he who dominates his anger. A good deed is one that makes a smile appear on the other's face.

On the second night I dreamt that a rider, bathed in blood, arrived on a green horse, with the cross marked on his forehead. The same voice of the first dream said: "Return evil with good, and behold, he between whom and you there was enmity would become your sincere friend. If anyone saves a life, it will be as if he had saved all humanity".

On the third night I saw a damsel riding the same green horse, going in the opposite direction of mine. She carried the mark of the half moon in her heart and carried in her right hand the sacred Koran. The same voice also said: "Religion resembles rain: when it falls on good ground, it refreshes the plants and makes them grow. He who seeks knowledge and finds it, will obtain two prizes: one for seeking it, and the other for finding it. If he does not find it, there will still be the first prize".

Let us meditate and pray to Allah the Great, that He may inspire us. That's how they came out.

After three days, they returned and deciphered part of their dreams:

"The two-headed eagle is the symbol of Christianity. First, the coat of arms of the two-headed eagle appeared in the symbolism of the mighty kingdom of the Hittites and then it was adapted to the Byzantine Empire.

The blood and the cross on the forehead signify a religious war with an enemy who could become an ally.

The maiden with the half moon can mean the purity of Islam, which will be marked in all the hearts of the infidels. But only Allah can confirm whether we are right in our interpretation. Let us trust in Him, who sees all and knows all".

In this same period, on the other side of the Atlantic in Greek lands we will find a 17 year old girl. Her name is Theodora, the middle daughter of poor parents. Her sisters are called Helena, who is nineteen years old and already married, and Julia, who has turned sixteen.

Her father was blind and her mother, of Germanic descent and with strong traits, was in charge of the house. In the summer the girls worked on the olive crops, and from autumn until spring every Saturday they sold soap and homemade ointments made by themselves at the market in the nearby village.

One winter morning, lying on a straw mattress next to Julia, the younger sister, Theodora, was sleeping peacefully when she was awakened by her mother's voice:

"Girls wake up, if not you arrived late at the fair".

"Ah mother, let me sleep just a little longer", protested the young woman, turning to the side".

"No, Thea. Get up now. We can't afford to miss our appointments. Get ready before it's too late," said the decisive mother.

"Come on, Thea, get up" shook the sister. "You know you have to get up!"

"Oh no, leave me alone! When, sir, will I be able to sleep until dawn?" she asked standing up and went to get ready.

As soon as they were ready, the two young women left for the village of Isaris, which was about three kilometres away. When they got there they lined the towel on the ground and began to distribute the pieces of soap on the white linen. Soon the first visitors began to appear.

At the end of the day, the girls packed what they couldn't sell and headed for the butcher shop:

- "Hi Dimitrios. My mother asked for the butter you had saved. Here are the pieces of soap she sent in exchange.

"Only seven? Tell her from next week I want nine", the man complained.

"So, if that's the case, next week we want more lard too" Without waiting for an answer, the girls took the can of butter and left.

In the street, the young woman was outraged "Look how daring I am! We hardly have anything to eat. We only see meat once a month. And he, with such abundance, wants even more?"

"Thea, when our father allows me to date, I'll look for a rich person and we'll never have trouble again" promised the young lady.

Behind the girls came a young man named Heitor, the son of the town shoemaker. Listening to the conversation, she asks: "Marry me Thea. I have no goods, but I will give you happiness".

"Ah Heitor, you are my best friend and the brother I never had. Remember it's a sin to marry brothers," answers Thea smiling, embracing the young man.

"Besides, I think you'll become a priest," jokes Julia.

"No, this never. I only help in the sacristy, but I want to have a wife and many children," replies the determined young man.

Passing through the square the young women were attracted by the exalted crowd. "Let's see what's happening"

The city mayor tried to calm the angry population: "Calm down. Without precipitation. You know that it is the law of the King of Constantinople. I too find it absurd, but I can't change anything".

Theodora asks a gentleman who was on her side: "What is happening?"

- "The people are furious because three full moons from here will come a representative of the King of Constantinople to gather the young people for military service"

- "But if in a family there are no young people?"

- "Well, I guess you have to pay a tribute. But I don't know the value. Ask the mayor"

The girls went to the head of the city. "It explains better, that when we arrived, we had lost part of the conversation"

"It's very simple," he replied irritated. By law each family will have to send a son to serve as the king's soldier. If the family refuses, it will have to pay a value of 2 gold coins".

"Two gold coins?" repeated the stunned girls!

And who doesn't? asks Julia

"In this case the father will be thrown in prison and will remain locked up until he can pay the sentence"

The two young women returned home distressed and only realized that they had forgotten the can full of butter when their mother asked. "Wow, we forgot it at the market! exclaimed Julia.

"But it doesn't matter, Mother. I have news that is much more important".

"What could be more important than our livelihood that you have forgotten to bring?" answered the impatient woman with her hands on her head.

Moved by the uproar of his daughters, the father came groping along the walls. Thea took his hand and put him sitting on a chair beside him.

"The mayor said that a crusader caravan, by orders of the King of Constantinople, will come to collect a young man from each family to serve as a soldier".

"Oh my God, so the rumour was true?" asked the father with a sad countenance.

"Sadly yes, Daddy" said Thea, kissing his father's head. "Otherwise we'll have to pay three gold coins"

"How can we get three gold coins in such a short time?" asked the old blind man.

"But where will we get this fortune? What king is this? How is it possible?" lamented the matron.

After they had supper, they all went to collect themselves. But for Theodora it was not possible to fall asleep, just as her parents could not.

In the days that followed they were all in agony. Theodora, who had a great faith, began to pray, asking for an answer from heaven. The following Saturday they went to the market, as usual. Around noon a circus caravan arrived, drawing the attention of the people. Thea noticed that there were only three artists, but that because of the clothes and the painting on their faces, they were unrecognizable. Suddenly she had an idea. Taking Julia's hands, she said: "We have to go home immediately".

After they put the products in the bag, they went to the butcher's to get the lard.

On the way back Thea was in silence, but his mind was boiling with ideas that were emerging.

When she got home she gathered her parents and her younger sister, thus explaining her plans.

"Dad, Mum and Julia. I have something to communicate. I will report to the military"

The mother thought it was the girl's joke and scolded her: "Theodora, how many times have I said I don't like your jokes!

"It's no joke, Mama. I am serious. I have never been more serious than I am today. I will dress as a man and introduce myself. Then we won't have to worry about the money".

"No, daughter. This I will never allow. Said the father with the afflicted physiognomy.

"And I will never allow you to go to jail, Father. I have decided and I will not go back."

"How do you want to become a man? I don't understand," asked apprehensive Julia.

"Julinha, do you remember the legend of Pope Joan? For that is what I want. If she managed to pass herself off as a man, deceiving God's representatives on earth, I too will. All I need is some man's clothes"

"You can ask Helena's husband."

"An excellent idea! I'm going there right now"

Leaving in a hurry, she went to her older sister's house, which was in the same village, just two streets below where they lived.

As soon as she explained the whole story to her sister, she immediately went on how much and brought a trousers and two shirts from her husband, saying: "Here. But you have to patch the pants, because it has a hole in the middle".

"Thank you little sister", she thanked while hugging the young woman, happy for her help. "Do you have a pair of scissors I can borrow?"

Helena went up to her room, bringing a half-rusting pair of scissors. Thea went into the backyard of the house and started cutting the curly curls. The shallow-eyed sister took the scissors from Thea's hand in a guess and started cutting the young woman's blond hair, inherited from her mother's offspring.

Thea, realizing her sister's sadness, began to console her: "Look, I'm going to be able to meet many new places. Who knows until I leave for Jerusalem? If I can get there, then I will pray for Jesus to forgive all our sins, so we will all enter the kingdom of heaven together. And who knows, maybe even conquer a piece of land, becoming a noblewoman of the royal court?"

"A nobleman. Man, masculine. If you really do this madness, never forget that... falling into tears could not finish the sentence.

Grabbing Thea by the shoulders, he ordered, "Promise me you will never let anyone discover your secret. Promise! Promise that you will take all necessary care. Promise!"

"Yes, I promise. I promise in God's name".

Decided, Helen says: "I will ask Antonio to train with you how to behave like a true man. He also knows how to fight a little".

"There's no need to get in the way of his affairs. I've already told everything to Hector, and he will help me.

So, dressed in manly traits, every night Thea received lessons from his best friend Heitor, even though he disapproved of the idea.

Although he was kind, Heitor had a very volgative tongue, typical of the peasants of the time: "You have to stop rolling your ass and walk like a real man. So, look!"

After training, the young woman and the boy would sit on the grass and talk about the future. He never hid his feelings for Thea, who in turn had him as a faithful friend.

"When you return, do you promise that you will come immediately to visit me?"

"After I visit my parents, I promise", said the young woman, confidant of the future.

After much sacrifice, Thea decided to make a test. Dressed in character, she and Julia went to the market. When they got there, they all looked with curiosity at the new young man.

When they went to get the lard can at the butcher's, as usual, Dimitri asked Julia: "Where is your boring sister? Is she ill?

Julia, not knowing what to answer, looked at Theodora apprehensive. She, satisfied, replied: "She got married and decided to move to Athenas. So you won't have to see her face every Saturday".

When they arrived on the street, the two girls embraced each other happily.

The military and religious orders were officially born out of the need to protect Christian pilgrims in their movements in some regions, especially Jerusalem, where they often involved fighting with Muslims. The news of the arrival of the military caravan spread like wildfire in cecum grass. On the appointed day they were all gathered in the town square.

Under a cupbearer there was a centurion, responsible for the enlistment.

In line, many mothers were crying, while they embraced their children. Thea's turn came, accompanied by her family. But Heitor did not want to accompany her, for he was very sad.

Now she was dressed in men's trousers and a long-sleeved shirt, practically unrecognisable.

Nor Dimitrios the butcher, who was present in line, having to pay the tribute, did not recognise her.

It is Thea's turn to perform. Then the centurion of the Sovereign and Military Order of Malta began

to ask the questions, noting everything on the Papyrus

- "Family name?"

- Papadopoulos

- First name?

"Theodoris"

"Age?"

"Seventeen years old"

"Civil status?"

"Single"

After the soldier wrote down the data, Theodora, who from now on was called 'Theodoris Papadopoulos', asked: "How much do I fear that I will have to serve the military? Three years and four months. Then you will be dismissed".

As soon as they had all enlisted, the centurion kept their belongings and gathered the group of men, who numbered twelve in all, and began his speech: "Dear companions, I know that many are sad but you should boast of the opportunity to serve God and the Pope first. Remember: Muslims are unfaithful and killing an unfaithful person is no sin. It is the will of God!

Secondly, boast about having the opportunity to be part of the most famous battalion in the whole region. The journey will be long. We will take a break on the island of Crete before heading to the island of Cipro, where you will have your military training.

Each of you will have your own sword, an individual tent to sleep in, food and a small salary as payment for your loyalty. In return we will demand discipline from you and life itself, if necessary. May St. John Emoler, patron saint of our order, be always by your side, protecting you during the battle that crosses your path. Now let us kneel down and say a prayer," the middle-aged man commanded. As soon as everyone was on his knees, the centurion with his hands crossed at the level of his chest, began to say a fervent prayer in Latin:

"Angelus Domini nuntiavit Mariae et concepit de Spiritu Sancto.

Ave, Maria, gratia plena, Dominus tecum; benedicta tu in mulieribus, et benedictus fructus ventris tui, Jesus. Sancta Maria, Mater Dei, or pro nobis peccatoribus, nunc et in hora mortis nostrae. Amen.

Ecce, ancilla Domini, Fiat mihi secundum verbum Tuum.

Ave, Maria ...

Et verbum caro factum est et habitavit in nobis.

Ave, Maria

Ora pro nobis, Sancta Dei Genetrix,
ut digni efficiamur promissionibus Christi.
Oremus. Gratiam Tuam, quaesumus, Domine, mentibus nostris

infunde, ut qui angelo nuntiante, Christi, filii Tui, incarnationem
congnovimus, per passionem Eius et crucem ad resurrectionis gloriam

perducamur. Per Eundem Christum, Dominum nostrum. Amen."

Terminado, todos fizeram o sinal da cruz, se despediram de seus familiares e partiram.

xcited, the young woman hugged everyone and said: "Now I have to go. Pray for me."

After spending six weeks training to fight, the young soldiers were assigned to maintain the safety of the pilgrims passing through the island of Cyprus, who were on their way to Jerusalem.

Theodorius made friends with the soldiers Johannes, who never suspected their true identity. Only during menstrual periods was Theodorius' care redoubled.

The King of Cyprus was called Guy de Lusignan, a noble French knight born in 1150. But his ambition was to conquer the kingdom of Jerusalem by joining forces with various dishonest authorities in an attempt to drive the Muslims out.

An important base for the Crusaders, the kingdom of Lusignan served as a base for the various Crusades that ventured into Palestine, in addition to the pilgrimages of European people who went to the holy city in the hope that their sins would be forgiven.

By order of King Lusignan the young people, together with other soldiers, were moved to Jerusalem.

While awaiting orders, they remained helping to defend the walls.

On one night, while Theodorius and Johannes were on guard, they heard cries for help from a woman. As they headed towards them, they found a man standing over a woman, who was struggling. Theodorius took out his sword and touched her neck with the tip: "I will give you two seconds to disappear. And if I find you near this woman again, I swear you won't be so lucky". The middle-aged man got up and ran out.

Extending his hand to the young woman, Theodorius asks: "Are you all right?"

The frightened young woman answers: "Yes, thank God, who sent you to save me. May God bless you".

"What is your name?"

"Talita, my lord. I am one of the laundresses of the city. In thanksgiving allow me to wash your clothes"

Johannes, entering the conversation, answers: "A great idea. My clothes also need washing".

With a frown, Theodorius replies: "No need. We have done only what is right in the eyes of God and of our Lord Jesus Christ".

Begging, Talita kneels: "Please, Lord. This means a great deal to me, as well as feeling protected".

After thinking, Theodorius replies: "That's fine. We will accompany you to your home. Tomorrow we will bring our clothes so that you can wash them once a week".

As they left their mocha in the protection of their home and returned to their duties, Johannes comments with his friend: "A pearl like this is no wonder you are harassed" to which Theodorius promptly replied: "Nothing justifies taking a woman against her will".

After a few months of the event, in love with the young Theodorius, Talita exposes her innermost feelings and is vehemently refused.

Pitying the poor laundress, Theodora tries to console Talita, who cried copiously: "It is not possible. I have someone in Greece who awaits my return. If I had not given my word, I would certainly marry you".

So Talita renewed her hopes, promising herself to fight for Theodorius' love.

Kerak's fort belonged to Reinald de Chatillon, a sadistic and controversial man who had become Lord of Jordan. Wherever he passed, he and his group left their mark of terror. Agricultural fields were burned, soldiers massacred, churches, palaces and convents burned, women raped, old men and children beheaded. Before leaving Cyprus with his spoils for the holy city, Reinald gathered all the Greek priests and monks, quoted their noses, sending as a gift to Constantinople.

In 1181 the temptation to attack the Muslim caravans passing near his fort Kerak was too much and, despite the truce agreed between Saladin and the King of Jerusalem Baldwin IV, the sadist started the looting.

Sultan Salahadin demanded reparations from the king of Jerusalem, but he replied that he was unable to control his impetuous vassal. As a result, the war between Muslims and the Latin kingdom resumed in 1182.

In response to all these acts, already losing patience, Saladin brought together all the Arab clans in the region, asking them to impose a siege on Kerak, in which he was very well accepted by those present.

In 1183, Salahadin surrounded the castle in response to the Renaud attacks. The siege lasted eight months.

After a few months of food shortages, Reinaldo de Châtillon sent a request for help to his friend Guy de Lusignan. He sent 50 knights to whom Theodorius and Johannes were part, along with a caravan containing food.

After everything has been prepared, General Augusto Antônio, in charge of the knights of Cipra, convenes a meeting with fifty soldiers.

- "Our partner, the lord of Kerak is a prisoner of the evil Sultan Salahadin and needs our help. Young people and children are going hungry, in addition to the daily massacre against the Christians, they are being carried out by these barbarians. For this reason you are being summoned to protect with your lives the caravan of food that will be sent to help. If you find any Muslims on your way, do not be sorry. Exterminate them, even the children, so that when they become adults, they will not attack us. Now repeat to me: Deus lo vult!

In one deafening sound, filled with hatred, they all responded with their hands up: Deus lo vult, Deus lo vult, Deus lo vult, Deus lo vult!

Meanwhile, in Salahadin's camp during the day, war tactics and military training were discussed, and every night Arabic music was played and verses and proses composed to cheer up the soldiers, who were already bored

After another night, Salahadin goes to his tent to pray, getting ready for another night of rest. At night, however, it was not quiet. While he slept, he dreamed of the same green horse, but this time without a rider. When he awoke he said his prayer to Allah and, as usual in times of doubt, with his eyes closed, he opened the Koran and his eyes met Sura AN NÁHL number 767, which means the Bee. The message that he got left him overwhelmed:

Allah said: Do not adopt two gods - for we are one God! - Fear Me alone, then!

His is all that is in heaven and on earth. To Him alone we owe permanent obedience. Would you fear anyone but God?

All the bounties you enjoy come from Him; and when adversity strikes you, you pray only to Him.

So when He delivers you from adversity, behold, some of you attribute partners to their Lord,

To displease what we have bestowed upon them. Enjoy, for you will soon know!

They attribute to things that they do not know a part of what we have bestowed upon them. For God's sake, ye shall render an account of all that is forged.

And they attribute daughters to God! Glory be to them! And they yearn for themselves only what

they desire.

When one of them is announced the birth of a daughter, his countenance is grieved and he is distressed.

He hides himself from his people for the bad news that has been preached to him: will he let her live, ashamed, or will he bury her alive? Who is the worst they think!

The worst similitude applies to those who do not believe in the other life. To God is the most sublime similitude; for He is the Mighty, the Wise.

If Allah had punished men for their iniquity, He would not have left any creature on earth; but He tolerates them to the appointed term. And when their term has come to pass, they shall not be able to delay it nor bring it forward by a single hour.

After much meditation, Salahadin finally manages to sleep again.

The next morning, as he makes his morning prayer, he watches two eagles flying over his head, fighting among themselves.

Suddenly one of his sentinels arrives in a hurry:

"Salahadin, a troop of about 50 knights from Guy de Lusignan is coming. By all indications, they are heading for the fort of Renaud de Châtillon.

"How many hours away?"

"About half an hour"

He immediately gathers two of his generals, giving the following orders:

"50 men are coming to meet us. Gather 350 men and we will meet them, thus taking them by surprise to the surroundings of the river Jordao. The crusaders should be wounded, but if possible kept alive".

One of his generals protested:

- "Keep them alive? After so much innocent blood of our people spilled?"

Salahadin replied: "Did not the most just and merciful Prophet Mohammad leave us as a lesson that a good deed is one that makes a smile appear on the other's face? For let us remember that it is not strong who overthrows others; strong is he who dominates his anger.

The troop in command of Salahadin left for the group, fighting a conflict

Fenced in and out of numbers, the group still fought courageously.

During the battle, Thea managed to bring down the opponent. The latter, now without a sword, draws a dagger from his belt and lowers the young girl, knocking her down to the ground, going straight up and giving a blow to the heart. The latter, reacting to the survival reflex, turns downwards, in which the dagger passes through the brigantine, piercing part of the lung, reaching the upper angle of the scapula.

Because they were in much smaller numbers, Thea's troop had no chance and the 38 survivors were surrendered, where on the spot the wounded were treated.

Even with difficulty in breathing and gushing blood, for fear of his secret being discovered, Thea refused treatment.

Upon arriving at the Salahadin camp, the crusaders were tied up. However, they were not lacking anything, including a bath in the river Jordao.

Once again Thea vehemently refused. However, because of poor hygiene and heat, bacteria spread

through the wound, reaching the lung area.

In addition to the pain of the wound and coughing, Thea began to have high fevers and delirium. Johannes, shouting one of the soldiers passing by, drew attention to what was happening.

Soon one of the camp doctors arrived and took Thea to the medicine tent. When he took off his clothes to treat the wound, the man got scared and sent for the chief:

"Tell Salahadin to come as soon as possible. Tell her it's a matter of life and death".

When Salahadin entered, the doctor had already washed the place with warm water and was putting an ointment on the wound.

"Why did you send for me?"

"We have an atypical case. The wound was deep and infected. The patient may not survive"

"Did you tell the patient?"

"Yes. It's a woman. Please help me turn the patient sideways, because I need to check that the back hasn't been hit, too".

As they checked her back, they saw a half-moon shaped spot located below her rib.

Perplexed, Salahadin tells the doctor to do everything possible to save the girl, demanding secrecy about her sex. Leaving the environment, he goes to his tent and prostrates himself on his knees in worship of Allah.

In the coming weeks Thea is accompanied by Salahadin. Several times a day parts of the Koran and songs are recited in praise of Allah.

One afternoon while meeting with his generals, the doctor's assistant met him: "Doctor Ibrahim needs your presence. He informs us that the patient has already woken up".

"Yes, I say I'll visit you soon."

Upon entering the tent, Thea is sitting on the bed, with a strip of linen protecting the wound.

"What happened?" asks the young woman

"Because he refused to wash himself properly, the wound rotted. The world is essential for a full recovery of health. This is why the doctor advised daily baths".

The blushing young woman defended herself: "Lord, in the society from which I came, the well taught individual dominates reading as well as swimming. It is part of our culture. Moreover, my parents make soap, which is sold on the market".

"What's your name?" asks Salahadin

"Theodorius, sir. Where did you learn Greek?" You ask the young lady, because she believed that the Arabs were people without culture.

"There is no need to lie. I know every inch of her body, which now belongs to me"

Shame rub, Thea averts her blue eyes. With her head down, she asks if her companions know about it too.

"No. This will be our secret, on one condition: You will have to learn the word of Allah, the Holy Koran," he answers.

"But my God forbids us to worship other gods," says the reluctant young woman

"He also forbids lying," answers Salahadin, leaving Thea alone in deep enquiry.

She tries to get up, but her head swirls, thus forcing her to remain in bed for a few more days.

One rainy morning Thea opens her eyes and sees the presence of a man in his forties, dressed in a brown linen tunic and a turban around his head with a sapphire stone in the middle. With a well-groomed beard, he had a striking face and his deep gaze was enigmatic. Salahadin, who is sitting on a chair at the foot of her bed, asks her cordially:

"How does our patient feel today?"

"Lord, I do not understand why you have been so zealous in the life of an enemy, treating me with such care".

"Thus it is written in the Holy Quran, which should be carried in every Muslim heart: If anyone saves a life, it will be as if he had saved all mankind", Salahadin answers the sentence he heard in his dream, then commands: "Put on the clothes that are on the chair and come later to my hut. You will be my guest today".

Saying this, he left the environment. Above the chair was a Cafia, a common Arab costume, consisting of a square cloth accompanied by a black strip, a white tunic, a Cirwal, wide trousers worn by soldiers and peasants, together with a leather shoe with fine tips which, to her surprise, was very comfortable.

On the side table there was a mirror with soap and clean water in a copper pot.

After doing the toilette, Thea looks in the mirror and smiles for wearing those strange clothes.

As she left the tent, there was a soldier waiting for her, showing her the way.

Passing through the camp, she saw Johannes with the other companions and ran to them.

Surprised, Johannes said, "Then you survived. It is a miracle from God!"

- "Yes, God is great and so is Holy Mary. Look, the camp leader wants to talk to me. Then I'll come back to explain everything, okay?"

- "With the chief? But why?"

- "I don't know. Then I'll tell you everything."

Arriving at the tent followed by the curious eyes of the Arabs, Thea entered the atmosphere that smelled of myrrh. Salahadin's eyes shone. Sitting in a comfortable armchair, he indicated that she should sit on one of the cushions, spread across the floor covered with red Persian carpets.

Next to her was a musician playing a melody on an unknown instrument.

In an unknown language Salahadin gave orders, in which all those present withdrew and only the artist remained, brightening the atmosphere.

Thea felt uncomfortable in that environment. "What did he want from her?", the young woman thought. Her heart was beating uncompromisingly and a strong emotion began to take over her being. Ashamed and not knowing how to act, her face seemed to burn. Blushing and even more beautiful, Salahadin who for several weeks had been thinking about that enigmatic woman, admiring her courage, tried to leave her at ease with an informal conversation, offering the dish with Halawi, a sweet Arab made of sesame paste, in which Thea gladly accepted.

"The sweets were made to make our lives happier. Don't you think so?"

"Lord, I would like to thank you for saving my life and sparing that of my companions". Innocent of who he was, the young woman continued: "If it had been your leader Salahadin, he certainly would not have had the same action. Couldn't this bring complications to your person?"

Smiling, the Sultan replied: "Salahadin would certainly have cut off your heads, but do not worry that he travels to other parts of the north, fighting against Christians".

"Lord, taking advantage of your generosity, I would like to ask permission to stay again with my companions".

"I will think about it. But tell me, how long and for what reason have you been passing yourself off as a man?"

Disconsidered, Thea begins to tell his story: "I come from a humble and poor family. My father is blind and cannot work. In our kingdom he has a law that requires one of his sons to serve God's cause of ridding the land of the infidels and protecting the holy city. Since we have no brother, I decided that I would have to save the peace of my family. For two years I have served the cause of Christ".

After her account, Salahadin makes a proposal to her: "We can come to an agreement. You will stay in a separate hut, but you will be allowed to visit your companions whenever you wish. Soon you and your companions may be released if you agree to study our holy book. Otherwise you will be my prisoner forever and you will watch your companions being beheaded. You will have until tomorrow morning to decide."

Shocked, Thea doesn't know what to say and gets up: "Thanks for the hospitality, but I don't think we have anything else to talk about. Good night."

Before retiring, she asked permission to speak with her companions, in which she was positively assisted.

She was then accompanied by the same Arab soldier, who was waiting outside, taking her to the tent of Christian prisoners.

So she went back to her companions, who waited anxiously for her to know the Sultan's interest.

"What did Salahadin want with you?" asks Johannes impatiently.

"Salahadin?" asks the surprised woman.

"Yes. That tent belongs to Sultan Salahadin. " answers Denis.

Thea begins to narrate the dialogue: "He made me a proposal that if I study their holy book, then we will be set free. Otherwise we will be killed, beheaded.

While I am learning, I will have to stay in an isolated tent, but I will be allowed to come and visit them whenever I want".

"Then better to be killed than to read the words of a false god. It is a very great sin to worship another god," answers Johannes full of conviction. Denis, however, did not want to die and I will intervene: "You can learn the word without letting it enter your heart. When we return to Jerusalem, your sins will be forgiven. Let us remember that our sins are always forgiven by the blood of Jesus shed on the cross". The other companions agreed with Denis and began to make Thea's head to accept the proposal, as many of them were married and parents.

Returning to the tent reserved for her, the young woman knelt down and began to pray. On the other side of the camp, not far from where she is, Salahadin is also on his knees.

That night Thea could not sleep. Her thoughts not only revolved around the decision to be made, but above all his manly face and attitudes. In the morning, she decided to go to his meeting, which was planning with his generals the next military attack. Smiling, he tells her to come in, calling the meeting to a close.

He asked in sarcasm: "So, what has young Theodorius decided?

- "How will I know that, if I agree, you will keep your word?"

- "I am not a Christian. I am An-Nasir Salah ad-Din Yusuf ibn Ayyub. What a Muslim promises, he keeps! Besides, you have no choice but to take my word for it".

Decided, she answers: "All right, I agree"

Thus she began to know the words of Allah written by His last Prophet in the holy Quran.

Salahadin: "The Prophet Mohammad, peace be upon him, was a man of love, patience, courage, wisdom, generosity, intelligence and magnitude that inspired millions of lives around the world. God says in the Koran that he was sent as mercy to the peoples of the world.

"We have sent you as a mercy to the peoples". (Koran 21:107

His Prophetic Mission began at the age of forty, around 610 EC, and continued until 632 EC. From the path of ignorance humanity was guided to the right path and blessed with God's guidance. Shortly before his death the Prophet Muhammad gave a sermon during the Hajj, which became known as his "Farewell Sermon". This final sermon was not only a reminder to us, his followers, but also an important warning. The last sermon confirms the end of his Prophetic Mission.

After praising and thanking God, Prophet Mohammad, may God exalt him, said:

"Oh People, pay attention, for I do not know if I will be among you again after this year. So listen to what I am saying very carefully and take these words to those who could not be here today.

O People, as you consider this month, this day and this city as sacred, consider the life and property of every Muslim as sacred. Return the goods entrusted to you to their rightful owners. Do not harm each other so that no one may harm them. Remember that you will meet your Lord, and that He will ask for an account of your actions. God has forbidden usury (interest) and therefore all obligations based on interest must be waived. Your capital, however, must be kept. They must not inflict or suffer any injustice. God has judged that there must be no interest and that all interest due to Abbas ibn Abd'al Muttalib must therefore be renounced...

Beware of Satan, for the safety of his religion. He has lost hope of leading you astray in the great things, so be careful not to follow him in the small things.

O People, it is true that you have certain rights in relation to your women, but they also have rights over you. Remember that you have taken them as wives only in the custody of God and with His permission. If they keep their rights then to them belongs the right to be clothed and nurtured kindly. Treat your women well and be kind to them, because they are your devoted partners and helpers. It is their right not to make friends with whom they do not approve, and also to be chaste.

People, listen carefully to me, worship God, make your five daily prayers, fast during the month of Ramadan, and pay the Zakat. Do the Hajj if you have the means.

All mankind descends from Adam and Eve. An Arab is not superior to a non-Arab, nor does a non-Arab have any superiority over an Arab; white has no superiority over black, nor is black superior to white; no one is superior except through piety and good deeds. Learn that every Muslim is a brother to every Muslim and that Muslims constitute a brotherhood. Nothing that belongs to one Muslim is legitimate for another Muslim unless it is freely and spontaneously given. Therefore, do not commit injustices against yourselves.

Remember that one day you will stand before God and answer for your actions. So be vigilant and do not stray from the path of righteousness after I have gone.

O People, no prophet or apostle will come after me, and no new faith will be born. Reflect therefore, O people, and understand the words which I impart to you. I leave two things, the Quran and my example, to Sunnah, and if they follow them they will never turn aside.

All those who hear me must pass on my words many times; and let the latter understand my words better than those who hear me directly. Be my witness, O God, that I have conveyed His message to your people".

So the beloved Prophet completed his Farewell Sermon, and in so doing, near the congregation of

Arafat, the revelation came down:

"...Today I have completed religion for you; and I have chosen Islam for you..." (Koran 5:3)

Thea was now divided, for every week the desire to know more about the Arab God and his prophet increased. However, an unexpected visit hindered the lessons. A young woman with a covered face accompanied by soldiers entered the hut. After greeting each other in Arabic, he turns to Thea and says: "In the coming days we will take a break. I will leave the Abdul Magnet responsible for your studies".

The young woman left the tent with a strange feeling never felt before. A feeling of jealousy pervaded her being as she asked herself, "Who was that woman? Why was her visit so important as to hinder her studies with her beloved?" Suddenly she was frightened by her own thoughts.

After two days Salahadin left in the company of the young woman and soldiers, riding Arab horses.

The weeks that passed were agonizing. Thea couldn't stay even a minute without thinking about that man who stirred her emotions so much.

In one of her Koran studies, which she was happy to do, the young woman asked the Magnet about the Sultan's return, in which he replied: "Allah Sultan alai alai... Only Allah knows".

One afternoon a messenger arrived at the camp, ordering Thea to go to Salahadin in Damascus to continue the study of the Koran.

As soon as the sun set, the young woman on a white horse, accompanied by five soldiers, left.

The journey from the province of Amman to Damascus lasted almost eight hours. When they reached the gates of Damascus, Thea felt she was entering an unknown world. The eastern architecture, the numerous columns, the arches, the domes, the mosaic and arabesque decorations. are based on three elements: geometric order, harmony, and the use of light and calligraphy to decorate the details.

People with their colourful clothes fascinated her and a smell of herbs entering through her nostrils, intoxicated her sense.

Upon entering the Sultan's residence, Thea was taken to the room destined for her. Just behind, two servants came in bringing hot water, indicating to her to undress and enter the bathtub carved in white marble stone. While one was throwing water from her feet to her head, the other washed her hair and her body with foams that smelled of Jasmin.

As soon as they finished Haman, one of them indicated with her finger the white cupboard. Thea nodded her head in a gesture of affirmation.

When opening the door there were women's dresses and various accessories, as well as sandals.

Choosing a navy blue dress, she went to take her bath. As she got ready, she looked at herself in the mirror, hardly recognizing herself, while a happiness took over her being. For the first time, after almost three years, she felt feminine.

Accompanied by one of the ladies through a corridor around the courtyard, she met Salahadin, who was waiting for her in the centre of the garden accompanied by exotic plants where a fountain of water was gushing out a sensation of freshness and a place of relaxation.

He went to meet her, greeting her cordially according to the Islamic tradition "As-Salamu 'alaikum", in which she also answers in Arabic "As-Salamu 'alaikum wa Rahmatullahi wa Barakatuhu".

The Sultan smiles, happy to see that the young woman has learned some words in Arabic.

A woman dressed in white arrives from one of the corridors, in which Thea recognised that it was the cause of her jealousy.

Salahadin immediately presents the two: "This is my sister Azeeza".

In a sigh of relief that did not go unnoticed, she replies: "I thought it was your wife".

Salahadin: - "My wife passed away two years ago.

Azeeza: "Just like my loving husband a fortnight ago. I heard a lot about you and admire your courage. If you like, tomorrow we can walk through Damascus and I will introduce you to the town "Extending her hand, the young woman says in a friendly tone.

Thea: "With great pleasure, if I may".

Salahadin: "You are not my prisoner, but my guest in this house," replies Salahadin.

Azeeza:-"Well, it was a pleasure, but I have to leave, for I have a young man who awaits my care. A good night and see you tomorrow.

Thea: "What happened to her husband?" she asked curiously.
Salahadin "My brother-in-law was accompanying a caravan to Mecca. Renaud de Châtillon and his soles attacked the caravan, exterminating everyone, including the children. However, I will not rest until he pays, I take the evil he has caused.

Thea: - "I am very sorry".

After dinner Thea withdrew, because she was tired from her journey.

The next day Azeeza showed the city, recounting the historical facts of the region: "The name Damascus means city of Jasmine and one of the oldest cities in the world.

Several Semitic groups - among them Akkadians, Canaanites, Phoenicians, Amorites, Wiremen and Hebrews - ruled parts of Syria until 538 BC. Phoenician navigators, for example, spread their culture throughout the Mediterranean world. The Hebrews entered southern Syria at the end of the 13th century BC and introduced into the local culture the belief in one God. In 732 BC, the Assyrians conquered most of Syria and ruled it until 572 BC, when the Chaldeans dominated it.

The Persians defeated the Chaldeans in 538 BC, and Syria became part of their empire. Greek and Macedonian armies, under Alexander the Great, subjugated the Persians in 333 BC. Trade flourished and there was great agricultural development. From 64 B.C., the Syrians lived almost 700 years under Roman rule. In that period, Christianity spread to the part of Great Syria, becoming the official Syrian religion until about 600 years ago, if I am not mistaken.

Perplexed, Thea asks, "How do you know all this?

"I studied history for many years at the school that my brother founded in Egypt. He was also the founder of the Ayyubid dynasty. You know, he greatly encourages the education of our people. For his dream is that we are all equal, where there is not one person richer than the others".

After buying fresh fruit at the market they both return home.

After a few weeks of study Thea turns to Salahadin and asks: "How does one become a Muslim? Does he have to baptize?"

He, in all patience, replies: "If anyone has the real desire to become a Muslim purely to Allah's liking, then all he needs to do is to pronounce the "Shahada". When one converts to Islam, in its essence, one regrets one's ways, behaviour and beliefs from one's old life. The person does not need to burden himself, to torture himself because of the sins committed before his conversion. The person will be with a clean soul as if he had come out of his mother's womb. The person has to make every effort to keep his record clean and to do as much good as he can".

After one more lesson Salahadin withdraws. When he arrives in the hall he remembers having forgotten the Koran on the table and comes back to pick it up.

However, as he enters the class, he encounters Thea, with bright eyes, sincere belief and conviction, kneeling towards Mecca, pronouncing the word "Shahada".

Without letting himself be noticed, he leaves softly. With tearful eyes he thanks Allah for another victory. At night he couldn't nail his eyes, making plans for the future next to the new convert.

At the breakfast table he asks if Thea could imagine living forever in that region.

Theodora answers: - "It's beautiful here and the people are very friendly. If I could, I would stay here forever".

Salahadin continues, now with a voice embarmed with emotion: "From the first time I saw you, I cannot forget you. Would you like to marry me?"

Thea lets her fork fall to the ground, so much her surprise.

He continues: "My dear, I've wanted you since the day we met and I'd like to have you as my wife as soon as possible.

Thea couldn't help but be so happy: "Yes, that's what I've been dreaming of every minute. To be with you. Always, always!"

He answers:

Now looking sad and discouraged, she answers: "But what about my parents? What about my family?"

Salahadin answers promptly: "They can come and live here, if they wish. You can pick them up".

Yes, but for this I will have to go back to Jerusalem and finish the rest of the time. It's only four months and then I'll be dismissed. Then I will travel to my parents and try to convince them to live with us".

Salahadin: "Then we will get married when they are present. Thus we will comply with the Muslim law".

Thea: "No, my dear. Let us marry as soon as possible, then we will unite forever. I'm sure my parents will understand.

Salahadin sincerely exclaimed: "The future belongs only to Allah and He knows all hearts. Let us pray and trust. If it is His will, a sign will be sent".

After praying together, Salahadin asked Thea to close his eyes, which was promptly answered. Placing the holy book in his hands, he asked him: Now open the Koran. We may have an answer.

Leafing, as if sensed from above, his hand stopped on a page of the Koran. Opening his eyes, he gave it to his beloved to read, for he had not yet mastered Arabic.

When Salahadin saw the page she opened, he came to her and embraced her, smiling with happiness. Thea opened Surata 30 "Ar Rum", which means "The Byzantines".

"And of His signs is that He has created for you women of your own selves, that ye may be

reassured by them. And He has placed love and mercy in your hearts. Surely there are signs in this for those who reflect".

Taking the girl's hand, the Sultan explains to her how Muslim marriages work: "By tradition, a Muslim marriage is a kind of contract between the bride and the bride's father. This contract involves the payment of a sum of money, a sum agreed by both parties and paid by the groom at the time the contract is made.

But because of the special situation in which we find ourselves and the war between Christians and Muslims, it will not be possible for me to deliver the payment personally to his father. For this reason, I would like you to hand over my share to your father when you go to visit them. "The young woman tried to refuse, in which she was not accepted by her fiancé, who had an honest and just character.

The next day Salahadin went to speak with the Imam of the mosque. The Nikah meaning "union" was arranged for next week. Soon after he went to prepare the gift for the bride, as this is a very important part of the wedding ceremony.

She was not thrilled, planning the wedding of her future sister-in-law, while taking care of the three-year-old child who was playing with the pebbles in the courtyard.

Thea and Salahadin's wedding took a week of celebration. In order to keep the secret and the young girl took no risks, only the family and a few reliable people were invited.

First happened the Mangni, an exchange of rings.

While Salahadin placed the Ruby ring with tiny diamonds around it, containing the initials S & T engraved on the inside of the silver ring on the long, thin finger of Thea's right hand, he repeated verse of Qur'an 2:187 "...They (your wives, O men) are a garment to you and you (men) are a garment to them..."

During the engagement the bride could only be in the presence of her groom if her father or brother were also present. Since Thea had no member of her family, she remained isolated during this period, but receiving all the attention and pampering from her sister-in-law.

One day before the final ceremony, Thea was previously involved in a massage made with saffron, sandalwood and jasmine oil, which was provided by Azeza. Soon after, a henna tattoo was applied to the hands and feet. Thea's costume was a red silk dress with ruby stones and grenades and the hijab which is a handkerchief of the same tone, covering her blonde hair, adorned with flowers and jewels.

The groom was dressed in a silk brocade suit and a navy blue turban, the groom was anxious. His hands were cold and his muscles rigid.

When Thea entered the room, Salahadin's eyes glowed with happiness.

The priest began the ceremony by reciting the first chapter of the Koran, soon after blessing the couple.

After the ceremony, a dinner followed, which was served separately to women and men.

After the first meal, the bridegroom and the bride sat together and a large scarf was used to cover their heads while the priest and the bride and groom said some prayers. The Koran was kept between them and they were allowed to see each other through the reflection of mirrors.

Meanwhile, several sweets and nuts were served to the guests.

When the couple entered their intimate room, they prayed two rak'ah following Al Fatihao's reading, asking for protection in order to accomplish the sacred moment of giving themselves to each other.

At the end of their praise of Allah, the groom took Thea's hand and carried her to bed.

He discovered her face, touching her face, going around her nose, her eyes, passing through her cheek until it reached her mouth. Her fingers went to the neck, the nape, while Thea felt her whole body chill. Slowly he stripped her, in which she tried to cover her body with the sheet.

Gently the young man in love began to touch her hands, answering: "Now we are one", while lightly touching her whole body, she kissed her mouth softly, descending all over her body. The male odor caused a strong excitement in the inexperienced young woman. Their breath were caressing.

After the act consumed, his full satisfaction was followed by a state of total calm. His body felt absolutely serene, completely satisfied, at peace with the world and everything in it, while his wife felt more loving towards the companion who brought her so much happiness and gave her this rapture of ecstasy. Tucking into Salahadin's breast, Thea slept deeply.

After three weeks of happiness, one of his commanders who was camped in Kerak arrived one morning: "We need your presence in Kerak. Guy de Lusignan arrived with a troop of 200 men and demanded the withdrawal of our people's camps and the release of the prisoners.

Thea, who heard everything from the other room, was alarmed. At all costs a war would have to be avoided, in which the two men met. When he saw her, he did not recognise her.

"My lord, I apologize for the daring to interrupt you, but I have something urgent to discuss with you. So the Sultan accompanied her to the other room.

Thea: "It is time to leave. There is no need for war because of me. I will return to Jerusalem and fulfill my remaining four months. Soon after I have achieved freedom, I will visit my family in Greece, returning as soon as possible".

Salahadin: "Never. You are my wife and I will take care of your safety".

Thea: "Let us trust in Allah. Not a strand of hair falls from our heads without His consent"

Returning to his general, he says: "Go back to the camp and say that I will be back in two days. Then we can negotiate a new peace agreement.

After separating 20 gold coins and putting them in a bag, he handed Thea over, saying it was a gift for her parents. She, in turn, cried with sadness at being away from her beloved.

Salahadin: "When you are coming back, do not come through Jerusalem. From Cypros go to Latakia. When you arrive at the port, look for a man named Mustafa ibn Ali. He speaks Greek and will accompany you to Aleppo. There I will leave some of my men waiting for you, who will bring you safely to our home".

Thea: "Do not worry, if it is Allah's will, all will be well. Besides, I'm a good soldier," exclaimed the young woman with a melancholy smile.

Now dressed as a man, after having put the ring on a leather cord around her neck, they both set off towards the Chantilon fort.

Before arriving at the camp, Salahadin hugs his wife and exclaims: "ana uhibbuki".

Upon arriving there, Thea meets her companions, who soon notice the changes in her, without being able to decipher the reason.

Now free, the soldiers head for Jerusalem.

Thea cannot hold back the tears. Asked by Johannes who has never seen his companion cry before, she answers: "They are tears of happiness".

As they enter the gates of Jerusalem they are greeted as heroes.

Talita is thrown into Theodorius' arms. Theodorius, disconcerted and surprised, gently moves the young woman away. Johannes, who had feelings for the laundress, saw his pride hurt by not being greeted in the same way.

Informing of his indisposition, Thea decided to go straight to his dormitory. When she got there she cried copiously, while the others celebrated with strong drinks. Johannes, now already drunk, insinuates himself to Talita and she rejects him. "All right, since you don't want me, then let's go to Theodorius. I'm sure he'll love the surprise.

The confident young woman agreed immediately, happy to review the object of her desire.

When they passed through a dark alley Johannes covered Talita's mouth and took her by force. Even if she struggles, she cannot free herself from the claws of the strong and muscular young man. Soon after what happened, he punches Talita in the face and says: "If you tell anyone what happened today, I will kill you".

Crying with bitterness, the young woman felt fear, guilt, hatred and much shame.

After a few weeks Talita realizes that she is pregnant. However, when she looked for Johannes, he spoke with debauchery: "The child is not mine. It is certainly Theodorius'. Do you not wish to marry him? Now is your chance. You don't forget," he said, squeezing Talita's cheeks, "if you tell anyone what happened, you will be a dead person.

Talita, without knowing what to do, goes to Theodorius.

Theodorius: "Hi Talita, what's up?"

Talitha: "I love you and I want to marry you. Please, I promise to be the best woman in the world".

Theodorius replies firmly: "I have already told you that my heart belongs to someone else".

Talita, in a threatening voice, says: "If you don't want to marry me, I'll say you made me pregnant".

Shocked, Thea did not know what to say. But she would never believe that Talita would do something like this.

Two months after what happened on a sunny afternoon while guarding the gates of the Temple, two soldiers came to her, informing her that her superior was immediately demanding her presence. She thought it was the letter of liberation and was radiant, already making plans for reunions with her family and her beloved.

As she entered the environment, she noticed the presence of Talita who was carrying a child in her womb.

Theodorius' superior, General Augusto Antônio, went straight to the point. "This young woman says she is pregnant and that you are the father. So nothing fairer than that you should take her as your wife."

Theodorius: "It is not true. I never had anything to do with her".

Talitha: You raped me on the day of your return to Jerusalem. In the night you drank a lot and now you remember nothing".

Theodorius: "It is not true. I was in my accommodation all night. You can ask soldier Johannes".

Without wasting any more time on the case, Theodorius' superior then decides: "Very well. Then a trial will be held according to the Roman-Christian laws to decide on the case, with soldier Johannes as witness. This session is closed. You may stand down".

As she left the place, Thea's head started spinning, followed by nausea. She turned to the side and threw up. Talita went to meet Thea, in which she made a sign to move away, her eyes sparkling with anger.

Upon arriving at the lodge she found Johannes lying on his bed.

Thea: "Johannes, Talita is pregnant and says that I am the father of the child".

Johannes: "Really? I can't believe it! And you're the father? asks the young man provocative

Thea: "Of course not! She says we had relations the night of our liberation. But that night I stayed all the time in the lodge".

Johannes: "Yes, I remember you didn't want to come with us"

Thea: "So you remember? Can you testify on my behalf?"

Johannes: "Of course I can. Friends are for these things"

Johannes regarded Theodorius as a friend. The two always trained together, further intensifying the feeling of affection. However, the feeling of envy and jealousy that he felt for Theodorius spoke louder

The other day Talita tried again to talk to Johannes: "You cannot accuse Theodorius. He is not the father of this child".

Johannes: "Of course he is not. But if you testify against me, besides the fact that they don't believe a laundress, I will go directly to the Pope who will excommunicate you. It is your choice."

Now sorry for her mistakes, the young woman had no choice but to testify against Theodorius. To be excommunicated by the Pope is the most severe punishment the Catholic Church can decree.

At last the dreaded day has arrived. Even though Thea was confident, for she believed that if Johannes testified on her behalf, she would be free. But as a precaution she decided to remove the gold coins hidden under the bed on the wooden floor. Sewing within a band, she tied the coins around her waist.

Touching the ring was hanging from her neck, she cried bitterly.

Rebuilding herself, she went on towards the castle.

In the palace of Jerusalem were gathered King Balduin IV, the Patriarch of Jerusalem Heraclius von Caesarea, the King of Cipros Guy de Lusignan, General Augustus Anthony, Talitta, Johannes and some clergy and nobles who attended the process.

King Balduin, who wore a metal mask covering his face hiding his leprous wounds, begins the trial: "What has brought you here?

General Augustus: "This young woman accuses the soldier Theodorius of having impregnated her with the promise of marriage. But he refuses to be the father".

Making a sign for Talita to approach, he asks the young woman: "How long have you been pregnant?"

Talitha: Three months and twelve days, Your Majesty".

King Baldui: "You had relations with someone else"

Talitha: "No, Your Majesty".

The patriarch Heraclius intervened: "What did he promise you, that you should act against the sacred commandments of Jesus? Every Christian knows that it is a sin to sleep with a boyfriend before the blessings of the holy church".

Now with her face burning with shame, Talita bowed her head.

King Baldui: "Answer. Has he promised you marriage?"

Talitha: Yes.

King Baldui: "Very well. You may return to your place." Signaling to Theodorius, he commanded, "Approach. What have you to say for yourself?"

Thea: "Your Majesty, it is not true. I am not the father."

King Baldui: "But you had sex with the young woman?"

Thea: "No. I never touched her."

King Baldui: "If you never touched her, how could she have become pregnant?"

Thea: "Holy Mary got pregnant without being touched by any man"

Patriarch Heracliu: "Heresy! How dare you compare the mother of God to a laundress?" he asked, foaming his lips, while the other clergy present began to protest.

Thea wanted to say that God is not Jesus, and that Mary is not the mother of God, but the mother of Jesus, as it is written in the Koran. That everything was a farce. But she knew that if she spoke, she would be crucified. So she bowed her head and began to pray in silence.

King Baldui, trying to calm the situation, made a sign of silence, ordering: "Go back to your place. Now send the witness".

When Thea returned, his eyes met those of Johannes. Smiling, she exclaimed "Thank you, my friend." He, however, did not answer. As he approached, the king began his questioning: "How long have you known Theodorius?"

Johannes: "About three years."

King Baldui: "What do you have to say about him?"

Johannes: "We are friends. He has always been fair and honest".

King Baldui: "Do you know the young woman?"

Johannes: "Yes, she washes our clothes"

King Baldui: "What do you have to tell about the history of pregnancy?

Johannes: "Talita has always shown special affection for Theodorius. However, he has always refused". As the young man began to narrate, Thea breathed a sigh of relief.

"But since we were freed from the barbarians of Salahadin, he has come back modified. On the day of our return we all celebrated much, except Theodorius. When I returned to the lodge, he was lying with Talita in the same bed. The two were naked and exchanging caresses".

Patriarch Heraclius: "How dare you still deny it, even when two witnesses say otherwise. You must take over this woman and the child she carries in her womb".

Thea's shock was so great that she could not say a single word. Everything seemed unreal, and the voices were distant, as if she was living a nightmare.

King Baldui said, "Silence!"

After everyone had silenced, he continued: "Very well. I think we are all clearer now. Theodorius,

come again. What have you to say for yourself?"

Thea: "It is not true. I never touched this woman".

Impatient, King Baldui asks Theodorius: "Will you marry the woman who carries your child in her womb?"

Thea: "No."

Without further ado King Baldui decides to terminate the proceedings, announcing the sentence: "Theodorius Papadopoulos, you are condemned to death. In the meantime, you will spend eight months in prison, paying the sentence for lying to the king and speaking heresies about the mother of God. Let us finish for today".

General Augustus Antony, surprised at the king's decision, decided to intervene on behalf of Theodorius.

"Your majesty, forgive me for my daring. But Theodorius has always been a fine and exemplary soldier. Let us allow him in thanksgiving for so many good services rendered, to fulfill his last wish".

Guy de Lusignan, who also took the floor for the first time, added: "Yes, I think it is very fair. After all, if it had not been for him, many of his companions would now be dead, including the soldier who testified against him".

"Very fair your requests," answered the king. "What is your last wish, soldier Theodorius Papadopoulos?"

Yes, Your Majesty. I would like to die in the land where I was born. I wish I could see my parents before I die.

"May it be so," answered the king in closing.

Until the day of departure, Thea was thrown into a small, damp cell that contained a bed, a bench and a small table. The time that remained in the cell was tortuous. Now without being able to see the sunlight, she no longer knew when it was day or night, nor how many days had passed since the trial.

During the time she spent in her cell, her thoughts were always directed to Allah and her beloved. "What would he be doing now? Is he thinking of me?"

One day she received a visit from Talita who was carrying a baby in her arms.

"What do you want here? Isn't it enough that you sent me to death because of your lies? Get out of my face, I don't want to see you", rebuked Thea.

"I didn't come before, because I was afraid of you killing me. Yesterday I went to look for General Augustus Anthony and he told me that in two days you will leave for Greece, so I come to ask your forgiveness". Talita kneels, asking forgiveness, telling the whole truth. - "Look at the baby. It's a girl," she said as she stretched out the baby towards Thea, who was retreating. - "I put the name Leah, which means Wild Cow. So every time I call her by name, I'll remember the evil I've caused you. I know you'll never forgive me, but bless this innocent child."

Touching the baby's head, she replied, "I cannot baptize you little Leah, for only Allah has this power. But I will give you what I have most worth in this life". Saying this she removed the leather cord with the ring from her neck and placed it in Talitha's hand, saying, "Keep this gift well guarded. When she is old enough, give her the gift, telling the whole truth. Now that is all. Go away and leave me alone".

A feeling of deep sadness took over her whole being. On her knees prostrate, she prayed for

protection for her beloved and resignation for herself in these difficult and bitter hours.

Then she began to pray for Jesus: "Lord, give me strength. You went to the woods being innocent, just as I was condemned for being a woman and loving in secret". Soon after she recited the verse of John which said: "By this we know what love is: Jesus Christ laid down his life for us, and we must lay down our lives for our brethren".

Accompanied by three soldiers, they sailed across the Mediterranean Sea towards Greece.

The journey from the port of Jerusalem to Piraeus in Greece lasted 18 days. From there they held their horses towards Tripoli. Each day as they approached the village where Thea was born, their fear of death increased. She had so many plans for the future, but fate did not want her to realise them. Doubts began to invade her being and faith began to diminish. "... What if everything is an illusion? What if God does not exist?" In these hours she would bend her knees and begin to pray.

The soldiers, who were Christians, decided to spend the night in Corinth, thus having the opportunity to get to know the church that the most illustrious missionary of Christ founded. His name was Paul of Tarsus.

Also known as Saul, he was dedicated to the persecution of the first disciples of Jesus in the region of Jerusalem.

According to the account in the Bible, during a journey between Jerusalem and Damascus, on a mission so that, meeting the faithful there, "he would take them bound to Jerusalem", Saul had a vision of Jesus shrouded in a great light, he was blind, but had his vision recovered after three days by Ananias, who also baptized him. He then began to preach Christianity. Together with Simon Peter and James the Just, he was one of the most prominent leaders of nascent Christianity. He was also a Roman citizen, which gave him a privileged legal position. The question of his Roman citizenship generates a certain curiosity. Paul states in Acts 22:28 that he was a Roman "of birth". This statement seems to indicate that the apostle inherited this position from his father.

He was also one of the most influential writers of early Christianity, whose works make up a significant part of the New Testament. His influence on Christian thought, called "Paulinism", was fundamental because of his role as a preeminent apostle of Christianity during the initial spread of the Gospel through the Roman Empire.

As they dined, the soldier warned Thea: "Tomorrow we will reach your village. You will have one night to stay with your parents. We'll pick you up at dawn. If you try to run away or hide, we will kill your whole family and burn down the whole village".

"Don't worry. But I have a request. I don't want my parents to know that I've been sentenced to death. So when you carry out the sentence, may it be in a forest, far from the eyes of my family".

"So it shall be done" answers the soldier.

While the three soldiers slept, Thea prayed fervently. But tonight would be a different prayer. On her knees, as usual, she began an appeal to heaven: "Lord Jesus, I am afraid. Please forgive my daring, but give me a proof that the Lord exists. Give me a proof of eternity. Then I will die peacefully. I know that if the Lord wills, and it is my merit, I will have this grace. Thank you and Amen".

As if hypnotized, as soon as she had finished her prayer she lay down and slept deeply. Then she had a dream. She dreamed that she was drawing water from a well. On the other side, sitting on the edge, was a man with brown hair and caramel-colored eyes who looked at her and smiled. Irritated, she asked: Why are you smiling, in which the intruder answers. This water is not good. Then she asks: „How do you find out whether a water is good or bad?“ Still smiling, he responds: „Through knowledge. You will know the truth and it will set you free". Saying this, the man got up and went away. Suddenly he turned and asked: Do you want the water of eternal life? in which the young

woman again asked: „What is the water of eternal life?“ Again he repeats the answer: „Knowledge. You will know the truth and it will set you free.“ Saying this, the man departed.

When Thea awoke, unable to explain why, she felt an immense serenity.

Before sunrise they continued their journey, reaching the peninsula of the Peloponnese.

In the middle of the day she sees the little house where her parents live. Thea saw her mother stretching her clothes on the wire, while her poor father was sitting on a wooden stool, feeling the breeze playing with his grey hair.

With strong emotions, she got off her horse running towards her beloved parents. Embraced, they kissed each other, going towards the house.

"Daughter, what a pleasant surprise" the mother spoke, as she prepared a broth of peas for Thea.

"Now you'll stay with us forever, won't you, daughter? Has your time of service been completed?", asked the innocent father.

Without the courage to answer, trying to change the subject, she asked, "Where are my sisters?

"They are with their husbands in the region of Ano Gliata working in the production of olive oil for Count Vasconcelos," replied her mother.

Surprise, Thea asks: Husbands? What do you mean? Julia got married?" in which her father answered: "Yes, five months ago with a very hard-working boy. You must know him".

"When will they return from farming?" asks the anxious young woman. The mother answers: "Three weeks from now".

"Three weeks? But it can't be! I wanted so much to see them before I leave."

Astonished, the mother asks: "How to leave? You've just arrived!"

Without having the courage to tell the whole truth, Thea lies: "I'll have to leave early tomorrow with my companions in real service, but perhaps I'll be back in a few weeks. That way I'll stay with you longer. But if the king decides, I may have to spend some years still in his service," answered the confused young woman, trying to disguise her emotions.

"What do you mean, I don't understand. Explain better, 'ask your mother.

- Ah mum, I'm tired. We'll talk another time. I need a bath" The mother immediately answered her daughter's request, putting on water to warm her up.

Relieved by having lifted the weight of the uniform she had carried for so many years, Thea washes her body and soul in the waters of her homeland, thanking her for the opportunity to give her last vital breath there.

After the bath, the young woman calls her parents to sit down and hands them the gold coins.

Her father asks: "Daughter, this gold is not stolen by chance, is it? We have heard many stories about people who were killed by the crusaders".

"Not Daddy. This is a gift from his son-in-law" answered Thea, bitterly regretting to have revealed it.

"Son-in-law? Did you marry without inviting us?" asks his mother.

"Our situation is complicated, for he is a Muslim."

Father: What is his name?

Thea: "Salahadin"

Mae: "Salah what?"

Thea: "Mama, Sa-la-ha-din," she said slowly, with a funny look.

Father: "Daughter, the important thing is that you be happy, regardless of your religion. I hope to meet him some day. Tell us more about him".

So Thea narrates about his love and all the events of recent years, but omitting about the trial and the months she remained in prison, so as not to leave her parents distressed.

When the rooster sang in the morning Thea had already got up. Barefoot and wearing a simple green cotton dress, she walked through the small village, feeling the soft dew on the soles of her feet, while thanking God for the gift of life.

Standing in front of a white house with a blue door, she knocked. A lady opened the door and immediately recognized her: "Thea, my daughter. How long. Come in."

Refusing, the young woman replies: "Unfortunately I don't have time, but I would like to speak with Heitor".

"He has just left to answer a request from the new priest in the parish and should be late in the afternoon," replies the mother.

"Ah what a pity. Tell him I was here and I wanted to thank him again for everything he did for me".

"Yes, I'll give him the message", the matron promises.

When she returned home her parents were already waiting for her breakfast in the kitchen, where the smell of firewood soaked in olive oil invaded the whole environment.

Thea gives a deep sigh

The father asks if she would like to pray in thanksgiving for the meal.

In an impulse the young woman began to recite the sermon of the Mountains: "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven; blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted; blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth; blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled; Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy; Blessed are the clean in heart, for they shall see God; Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God; Blessed are they who suffer persecution for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven! "

Still sitting at the kitchen table they hear the horses trotting. Thea's heart shoots, for the time has come.

So she goes to her room to put on the old uniform for the last time. Before putting on the coat of arms with the red cross, she holds the uniform in contempt, for the white coat was a symbol of purity and a reflection of the vow of chastity.

After they bid her farewell, she leaves with the Knights Templar.

Arriving at the marked place there was a gravedigger who opened a grave, while a priest awaited them for the absolution of their sins.

Innocent, but without revealing her true identity, a few meters from there she kneels in the middle of a forest, while the priest begins the ritual: "Theodorius, confess your sins. If you confess your sins, God is faithful and just to forgive you of your sins".

In silence, the young woman lowers her head. Weeping profusely, Thea cries out aloud: "May my grave become a church, my blood a spring and my hair a tree

After making the sign of the cross on her forehead, the priest moves away, while the soldier positions himself with the point of the sword at her shore, thus giving the last mortal blow. Thea's blood soaks the dry soil of vast, a region located in the heart of Peloponnese.

The young gravedigger approaches to bury the Templar soldier and utters a frightening cry: "Thea!

It can't be!"

The priest, surprised at the young man's reaction, asks: "What is Heitor?

My dear friend Thea. She is the daughter of blind Papadopoulos. A few years ago she left the village, disguised as a soldier, because she has no male brother and her parents could not pay the tribute.

The priest, now on his knees, asks: "A saint who died innocent". On the morning of the spring of 1185 Thea leaves the world of mortals.

The Pope declares the place holy. In the same place where blood was shed a small church was built and became a place of pilgrimage. As if by miracle, 17 oak trees and several other small trees grow on the roof and walls.

At the same time, on the other side of the Mediterranean near the town of Aleppo Salahadin, he feels a sharp point in his heart and falls off his horse.

Taken immediately to the camp, he gets very sick, staying between life and death. During this time he has visions, and a burning desire to see his beloved again invades his being.

When he learned of Salahadin's disease, King Balduin took the opportunity to conquer more land around Jerusalem, increasing his reign by building fortresses. A fully developed fortress like Krak des Chevaliers would have been a serious threat both to Damascus and to the progress of the conquests, so Saladin, now recovered, tried to dissuade Balduin from building it by offering large sums of money.

An initial offer of 60,000 dinars was turned down by Balduin, and Saladin increased the amount to 100,000 dinars. When this offer was rejected by Balduin as well, Saladin decided to attack as quickly as possible with his troops from Damascus and lay siege to the castle. After the experience at Montgisard, Saladin shied away from a frontal attack on the fully assembled Jerusalem army. In the months leading up to the actual siege, both sides therefore tried to test the strength of the enemy by engaging in small-scale fighting in the surrounding area.

At the end of April 1179, Saladin made his first attempt to besiege Chastellet Castle on the banks of Jacob's ford, but had to retreat to his camp outside Banyas after only a few days due to strong resistance. From there he launched raids on the food supply in Galilee and Lebanon. Balduin gathered his army and tried to prevent Saladin from doing so, but suffered such heavy losses in two battles that he withdrew to Jerusalem to rebuild his army. For example, the Grand Master of the Order of the Temple, Odo of St. Amand, was captured along with 270 Knights Templar. Saladin used this period to capture Chastellet Castle before the arrival of Balduin's army, which was to attack from the nearby city of Tiberias on the Sea of Galilee with reinforcements. On 24 August 1179, Saladin and a large army from Damascus attacked the workers of Chastellet who were engaged in the construction. Not yet completed wall areas were barricaded.

While the Franks barricaded themselves inside the castle, Muslim troops undermined the wall on the north-east side. After a failed first attempt, when the tunnel, which had been built in a very short time, was not long and wide enough, Saladin set fire to the wooden supporting beams of the tunnel, which collapsed on the second attempt, along with the wall above it. In order to extinguish the first fire quickly, Saladin had promised each water carrier a dinar for each load of water, because time was pressing - Balduin was already on his way with a large army. On 29 August 1179, after less than five days of siege, the Arab army finally managed to penetrate the fortress through the breach in the walls and overpower the Franks there before the arrival of the reinforcements from Tiberias.

A large proportion of the Franks captured were executed by Saladin, who otherwise had a rather lenient attitude towards prisoners. Especially long-range fighters could not expect a merciful

sentence from Saladin, as they had inflicted the greatest losses on the Muslim side. Saladin interrogated the prisoners personally and sentenced to death not only Frankish fighters but also Muslims who had converted to Christianity and had helped the Templars.

Soon after Salahadin decided to surround the city of Jerusalem.

The siege of Jerusalem by Saladin took place from 20 September to 2 October 1187 and ended with the peaceful surrender of the city.

After conquering the "city of God" Salahadin, proving once again its generosity, it allows all the inhabitants to leave the city, if they pay for their freedom.

The nobles paid for themselves and left the holy land, taking several carriages with their belongings.

The poor, however, because they have no money for their freedom, are obliged to remain in the city.

Salahadin, holding a meeting, decrees:

"Whoever wants to leave Jerusalem and has no way to pay the tribute, they will be released. Go in peace and may Allah accompany you.

But whoever wants to remain in the city, I promise that they will be free to worship their religion, having my protection".

In saying this, many were moved and continued in the city, now governed by the Muslims.

Some time later Salahadin received a visit from an afflicted Christian mother: "Noble sir, my little daughter has disappeared and I cannot find her anywhere.

Salahadin: "What is her name?"

"Talitha, my lord", the woman answers in tears.

Salahadin: "Where is your husband?"

Talitha: "I have not. I am a widow."

Salahadin: "What is the age and appearance of your child?"

Talitha: "Three years. She takes Leah's name.

Salahadin: "Wipe your tears and come home. I promise I'll do everything to find her"

Thanking her, the woman left hopeful. Salahadin calling one of his soldiers, orders them to search. After two days they found the child in a caravan of slaves who had left with the Christians.

After days of agony and sleepless nights, mother and daughters are together again.

The next morning Talita asked for a private audience with Sultan Salahadin: "Lord, I would like to thank you for keeping your promise. We do not have much to offer him, but what we have of value, this we will give you in thanks". After saying this, Talita says to little Leah: "Give him the gift, little daughter".

So the little girl, with her hands closed, goes to meet Salahadin, who takes her by the arms.

"Here, Mama says to give it to you" and gives him a leather necklace. When he takes it, Salahadin sees a ring of Ruby stones and pales.

Placing the young woman on the ground, he asks her almost nervously, with a voice embarrassed with emotion: "Where is the owner of this ring?

Talita: "This ring belonged to Leah's father."

Salahadin: "Is he a thief?" replies Salahadin with a threatening look.

Talitha: "Never, my lord. He is the noblest man I have ever known"

Salahadin: "How then do you explain the fact that he has something that does not belong to him?

Talitha: "His name was Theodorius. For not having accepted Leah's paternity, he was tried and sentenced to death by the king. I believe this ring he made for his bride in Greece.

Salahadin: "Woman, you are lying. I met Theodorius personally. He is not the father of your daughter."

Now terrified of dread, Talita tells the whole truth: "Forgive me for lying. My daughter is the fruit of a rape. Because I was in love with Theodorius and he denied me, I lied to his superior, without thinking of the consequences of my actions. When I went to visit him in prison to ask his forgiveness, touching my little daughter's face, he put the necklace around her neck".

"Get out of my presence. I need to be alone," he said abruptly, indicating the exit door. Squeezing the ring on his chest, Salahadin cried bitterly.

A few years after fulfilling his mission to regain Jerusalem, Salahadin died in Damascus on March 4, 1193, the city where he spent the happiest moments beside his beloved Thea. When Salahadin's treasure was opened there was not enough money to pay for his own funeral, for he had given all his immense treasure to charity. Since then he has been known as the just and merciful.

Part IV: Conciliation of Souls 1949-2022

The Second World War was the second globally conducted war of all the great powers in the 20th century. In Europe it began on 1 September 1939 with the invasion of Poland ordered by Adolf Hitler. It was was the deadliest military conflict in history. An estimated 70 to 85 million people lost their lives in this war.

After the Second World War, Germany was destroyed both materially and socially. Nazism had collapsed, the Allies occupied the country and the greatest concerns of the population revolved around basic survival issues such as water and food.

The winners of the conflict in Europe became genuinely aware of the atrocities committed in the concentration camps and, considering these and other actions as crimes perpetrated by Germany's political, military and economic leaders, carried out the Nürnberg Trials, which between 1945 and 1946 uncovered much of what had been done by the Nazis. While some of those tried were

sentenced to death, others were acquitted or given prison sentences. The trials had various objectives, both legal and social, because, in addition to punishing those who were appointed as the craftsmen of the deaths of millions of people, they also served to show the population the scope of Nazi crimes, which were supported, directly or indirectly, by significant sections of German society. According to the allied logic, showing off the atrocities would lead to an awareness of the people, to the repulsion of Nazi values, and finally to a non-repetition of the crime.

In addition to those who were tried in Nuremberg, there were a significant number of Germans who had collaborated with Nazi crimes - not only high- and middle-ranking Third Reich officials, but also NSDAP members, businessmen and ordinary people. What was seen in Germany after the Nuremberg Court, however, was a growing silence on Nazi crimes. Even during the occupation, the Allies themselves collaborated in this. Instead of focusing on the social purge of Nazism, the Americans, British, French and Soviets concentrated all their efforts on rebuilding Germany. But what contributed decisively to this silencing was the intensification of the political conflicts of the Cold War which, as early as the end of the 1940s, led to the division of Germany into two distinct and rival countries: the Socialist-oriented German Democratic Republic (GDR) and the Western and capitalist Federal Republic of Germany (GDR). This change in German geopolitics eventually elevated the Germans to an important role within the European and global context of the Cold War.

The Soviet Union was seeking to establish socialism in other countries so that they could expand social equality, based on the planned economy, single party (Communist Party), social equality and lack of democracy. While the United States, the other world power, advocated the expansion of the capitalist system, based on the market economy, democratic system and private property.

In 1949, the United States together with its allies created NATO (North Atlantic Treaty Organisation) which aimed to maintain military alliances so that they could protect themselves in cases of attack. In return, the Soviet Union signed the Warsaw Pact with its allies, which also aimed at uniting the military forces of all Eastern Europe.

The lack of democracy, the economic backwardness and the crisis in the Soviet republics eventually accelerated the crisis of socialism in the late 1980s. In 1989 the Berlin Wall fell and Germany was reunified.

In the early 1990s, the then president of the Soviet Union Gorbachev began to accelerate the end of socialism in that country and its allies. With economic reforms, agreements with the US and political changes, the system weakened. It was the end of a period of political, ideological and military clashes. Capitalism was gradually being established in the socialist countries.

With the reunification of Germany, German society and the German government itself were once again confronted with the past. Nazi crimes were increasingly present in memorials, museums, public speeches, literature, university lectures, the cinema and even the plastic arts. But the "atonement of guilt" was no longer the only sense in dispute. These memoirs went through different issues, ranging from the consolidation of the European Union and its moral need to recognise its role in the Holocaust to German silencing itself and its meanings. In any case, the memory of Nazi crimes is far from being a settled issue. Collective and individual remembrance still has a long way to go.

Syria

On a hot summer night on August 21, 2013 in the suburb of Damascus a young man has restless dreams. In one of his dreams he is chased by a creature with eyes of fire. No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't get out of place. Suddenly he fell into a deep hole. The mood changed and he was now in a troubled sea, where giant waves were struggling. He started swimming and managed to get to the beach on an island. On this island there were bodies of children scattered everywhere.

The young man wakes up scared at dawn. He turns to the side and sees that his companions sleep scattered around the room. A few miles away he hears the sounds of rockets hitting targets. But there is nothing new, for since the civil war began, bombing has become a daily routine.

His name is Omar Yuren Hakim, he is 32 years old and part of the Syrian Free Army, a group of 140,000 defector soldiers, who did not agree with the orders of the Syrian government and who refused to shoot unarmed demonstrators during the Syrian Uprising, which led to the current war. He was commander of the first infantry brigade, in which he received several medals for services rendered to his homeland.

After some time, Omar went back to sleep. He finds himself in a dry land, where he has bull skulls spread at his feet. Looking ahead, he sees a man in white robes who puts his hand on his right shoulder and speaks in his ear: "Omar, it's better to win the war before you even draw your sword. The enemy should not be annihilated, but should preferably be vanquished when his dominion is still intact. Often, the hard-won victory holds a bitter taste of defeat, even for the victors themselves. Now get up and go north, for the fight is just beginning. Remember: the first battle we must fight is with ourselves".

The soft voice of old turns into a bang: "Allahu akbar. Get up and go outside. The Divine has 99 names. Though he brings sadness, he will show compassion, so great is his infallible love".

Omar wakes up frightened and immediately goes outside. With his heart set on fire, he looks at his wristwatch that marks 02.29 a.m. on Monday morning. Sitting on a stone a few metres away, he raised his eyes to the sky, remembering the famous phrase of Russian writer Fjodor Michailowitsch Dostojewski in his book White Nights: "The sky was so full of stars, so bright, that whoever raised his eyes to it would be forced to ask himself: is it possible that under such a sky angry and capricious men can live".

Barely had he completed his thought, he heard an explosion that destroyed the building where he had slept with his companions.

At that moment, no one had realized what was happening. People did what they used to do when there was an attack. They went to the basements, women and children first. But this is the most dangerous place when there is a chemical attack, because the gas is concentrated in the lower areas, killing by asphyxiating in a few minutes all the people who sought underground shelter.

An acid has begun to invade their lungs. From his years of experience in the US war against Saddan Russein's regime in Iraq in 2003, Omar immediately recognised that it was a chemical attack. Soon he stripped his chest and wrapped his shirt around his nostrils and mouth, went to meet his companions, but there were no survivors. Soon after the attacks intensified, attacking other residences. In panic adults and children ran, screaming desperately. There was chaos everywhere. People ran from one side to the other screaming. Feeling his skin burn, Omar ran up against the people, shouting: "gas, gas! They attacked us with gas".

Making a direct connection in a van that was parked near there he went to the people's rescue, transporting throughout the night many of them away from the deadly gases that spread through the air.

After the first sunrays, the survivors began to search for their relatives. Omar went to a hospital to look for help. What he found there left him devastated. In a single room in a field hospital, there were 600 bodies lying on the ground. One child after another, boys and girls with their eyes open and a white liquid coming out of their noses and mouths.

Omar went to one of the doctors present, looking for how he could help. Tapping him on the shoulder, the other replied: "Each body will have to be covered with a white blanket and given a number. Let us wait for the victims to be identified by their relatives by the end of the afternoon".

As he, along with other volunteers, answered the request, people were forced to walk up and down the bodies in search of relatives.

One scene remained in Omar's memory: A father came looking for his children and after finding the body of his eight-year-old daughter, he took the girl in his arms and fell into tears. Holding her in his arms, he continued looking and soon found his youngest daughter. But he was completely lost when he saw that his third daughter had also died. He dropped the three bodies on the ground and fainted.

Omar, with tears running down his face, came to the rescue of his unfortunate father. After bringing the man out into the open, he gradually began to recover.

"What is his name? asked Omar

"Mohammed", replied the man.

Omar continued: "You have the same name as the Prophet of compassion, love and respect. Look into my eyes. I promise that, if it is Allah's will, I will avenge all your little girls and all the victims of today".

In many cases, the victims have not been identified.

The chemical attack that sad night in Ghouta killed 1,400 and 29 civilians. Four hundred and twenty-six of them were children.

UN inspectors confirmed that people died from the inhalation of sarin gas, but nothing was done to overthrow the tyrannical government.

A few months later Omar heads north to the city of Idlib. There he joined a group of rebels.

Omar often asked himself: "What dictator is this, who uses a chemical weapon against his own population?

Indignant and without anyone, he prepares a plan to kill the tyrant of Syria.

Born in 544 before Christ a Chinese general, strategist and philosopher by the name of Sun Tzu, left a manual with methods, guaranteeing victories in war battles. In possession of the book, Omar planned everything thoroughly.

As he outlined his plan, making notes in his little notebook with a pencil, one of the rebels asked him incredulously: "How do you have the illusion of getting close to Al-Saddam?

Patiently Omar leafs through the book "The Art of War", stopping at a page in which he reads some passages: "Before you start the fight, be sure of victory. If the occasion to invest against the enemy was not favourable, wait for more propitious times. Have as a principle that you can only be defeated by your own mistake and that you can only achieve victory by the enemy's mistake. The guarantee of becoming invincible is in your own hands. Making the enemy vulnerable depends only on himself. Knowing the means that ensure victory does not mean obtaining it".

A few seconds later, he closed the book and continued: "Thus, the skillful generals knew first of all what to fear or expect, and they advanced or retreated, fought or entrenched themselves, according to the knowledge they had, both about their own troops and those of the enemy.

Skilled generals in defence must hide in the heart of the earth.

Those who want to shine in attack must rise to the heavens. In order to put themselves on the defensive against the enemy, you must hide in the bosom of the earth, like water veins that are unknown from where they come and whose ramifications are unfathomable. Thus you will conceal all your efforts, and you will be impenetrable.

Those who fight must rise on high; that is, they must fight in such a way that the whole universe vibrates with the noise of their glory.

In both cases, they must aim at their own physical integrity. The art of remaining defensive does not

equal that of fighting successfully".

Without understanding anything, the rebel leaves the room, babbling words of discontent.

Before the plan is carried out, Omar is captured by the Syrian secret police, also known as Mukhabarat, in search of information about the rebels.

Resisting torture, without revealing his names, after successive days of electric shocks, his heart beat weakened. The secret police, considering him practically dead, dumped his body in the vicinity of Aleppo city.

Omar was taken by Red Cross volunteers and referred to a hospital centre, where he underwent surgery and was in recovery for two months.

Now in poor health, he joined the White Helmets volunteer organisation, dedicated to helping the victims of the Syrian conflict.

The White Helmets organisation, which later adopted the name of Syrian Civil Defence, was founded in 2013 in Turkey by James Le Mesurier, a former British army officer who began training the first civilian defenders. It is an alternative humanitarian force and operates in territories controlled by the armed opposition, especially the al-Nusra Front, linked to al-Qaeda, saving people on both sides of the conflict.

Greece

In the spring of 2014, a few months after the event, we will meet Sophia on holiday at Lesbos beach in Greece together with Pia, her best friend of German origin. The two of them relax in pleasant conversation, while they taste their caipirinha, lying on their comfortable chairs.

"Our next holiday will be in Lisbon. That way I'll have the opportunity to train my Spanish", comments Pia.

Sophia had a cheerful laugh and corrected her friend: "Remember Pia, in Portugal we speak Portuguese".

"Yes I know, but Spanish is very similar to Portuguese".

Suddenly a shadow was cast, covering the sun that warmed Sophia's white skin.

Looking at the stranger, Sophia let out a scream of fright. The young man, who should have been 19, holds his right arm pointing to the sea, while speaking in a strange language, in which Sophia cannot understand: "Musaeadat, musaeadat".

Looking at the sea, she sees dozens of young, old and children swimming towards the beach.

Without waiting for her friend's reaction, Pia runs out to help the refugees, accompanied by other tourists. In a state of shock, Sophia seems to be living a nightmare. After a few seconds, the humanitarian blood speaks louder. She also goes to the rescue helping a lady who was carrying a

baby on her lap.

After the first care of the refugees, the two young women head for the hotel which is only a few minutes away from the beach.

When the first sunrays invaded Sophia's room, she decided to take a walk on the beach. Without making any noise, she puts on a jeans jacket and puts on khaki trousers. Taking her sandals, she goes out carefully on the tip of her toes so as not to wake her friend, who was sleeping peacefully.

While walking on the sands, breathing the fresh air that entered her nostrils, she found several buoys, clothes and personal objects, lost the day before by the asylates. From afar she saw that someone was in the water and found it strange, for it was still very early. As she approached, she noticed that it was a child floating in the waters of the Mediterranean.

Desperately she entered the sea and took the child's body. Bringing it to earth, she carefully places its immobile body on the beach, realizing that by its colour and temperature, the child had lost its life.

A man who passed by and came to her. "Do you speak english? May I help you?

"Yes, please", replied Sophia, "I need you call the coast guard and tell that a young boy if found dead. Thank you."

As soon as the coast guard arrived, Sophia left the little body and went back to the hotel. She went into the bathroom, removed her wet clothes and took a hot shower. As the water washed her body, her soul was heavy. A feeling of guilt invaded her sense, while at the same time a feeling of inability touched her being.

Now she could no longer control the tears that came down copiously, mixing with the drops of the shower. The round face, the black hair, the jeans that covered her legs, the yellow pullover with the woodpecker design. Everything was very clear in Sophia's memory, who even being a doctor, wasn't prepared to give her such premature deaths.

After her bath she left a message for Pia who was on the terrace of the luxurious hotel, taking her diary with her.

Taking her coffee with milk, she began to write a poem:

"Children should not die without first living in old age.

Children must live, for they are the future of a nation.

What is this life that decides who dies or who lives?

Where is divine justice, which punishes the innocent and lets the executioners live?

Child, do not cry, for life is unjust.

It is better to die than to live in this injustice".

While writing the poems, tears flowed down Sophia's beautiful face.

After half an hour, Pia appeared, wearing a blue skirt and a polo shirt and sandals. All smiling, the friend exclaims: "Good morning. Wow, what a beautiful day! What a wonderful day! Let's have a quick coffee to enjoy our last day at the beach".

"Today I prefer to stay on how much, because I am not feeling very well. I think it was yesterday's seafood." Because she knows Pia is extremely sensitive, she decides to omit it.

"Oh, what a shame. But if you get better, you know where to find me".

After the coffee they both said goodbye. Sophia continued for some time still on the terrace, looking at the Mediterranean sea that was unfolding in front of her.

Soon after, she went into her room and took a tranquilizer, sleeping all day and only waking up at

the end of the afternoon, when Pia was returning from the beach: "I heard that today they found the body of an asyllated baby. What a horror! What is this world?"

"Yes, and you still believe in God," mocked Sophia.

"It's not God who makes barbarities, but men," Pia answered without being bothered.

Sophia: "Honestly I can't understand how a relatively well-regarded astronomer still believes in such a thing".

Pia: "That's exactly why. And not only do I believe in God, but I also believe in reincarnation and parallel universes".

Sophia: "In a moment you will say that you also believe in E.T.

Pia: "But it's obvious. Look, our Milky Way has 100 billion planets. According to the most recent study, in our galaxy alone there would be about 8.8 billion inhabitable planets. Foolish to think that we are the only ones. But I see everything rationally. You know that I do not agree with the teachings of the Bible, much less that man was made in the likeness. Let us reason, ne? In our earthly orb alone we have almost nine million species. Why should man be just like God? He has much more dynamic, social and intelligent animals, such as an ant, a spider or a bird".

Sophia: "Let's take it easy, now you're offending the human race".

Pia: "Just a moment! Now let me complete my reasoning: Now take a couple of each animal and put them inside Noah's ark. He must have gone to the North Pole and picked up two polar bears, then in Patagonia, took a couple from Penguin, in addition to the daily logistics. How many kilos of meat does a lion eat a day?"

Sophia: "I have no idea. About twelve?"

Pia: "Let's put in about 10 kilos. So if it was a couple, they would have to eat about 20 kilos every day. Apart from hyenas, dogs, elephants and giraffes. And worst of all, they still make Hollywood movies. Can you believe it?"

Sophia: "Hmmm, after all that food, it made me hungry. Go get ready for dinner."

Back in Germany, Sophia reads the newspaper while having breakfast at a bakery near the clinic where she works. The news is about immigrants: 'While summer was reaching the Mediterranean, attracting tourists from all over the world because of its pleasant climate and calm waters, human trafficking was still more and more deadly. What happened on the night of this sad April 18, 2015 became the worst immigrant tragedy in the history of recent times. But it was not an isolated case, since on April 14, 2019, about 400 people from Libya, who were heading for the coast of Sicily, drowned after the ship sank on the crossing. In the previous year more than 3700 immigrants died in the Mediterranean'.

Sofia's coffee had already lost its taste. She paid the bill and went back to the clinic, where some patients were waiting for her.

"Good morning, Mrs. Mayer, please accompany me", she invited the doctor, greeting the lady".

After the two entered the environment, the doctor asked: "How can I help you? What brought you here today?

"For some weeks now I have been having a lot of insomnia. Since a group of a family moved into our building, where the children scream all the time", the lady answers.

"If you want I can prescribe you a mild soothing, but it should not be used for a long period. Advise the lady to talk to the family about the problem".

- "I have already spoken, but they do not understand my language, and they are Muslims. What do

these people want here?", said the distressed woman.

- "Here your recipe. I wish you well".

At the end of the day Sophia goes to her flat. On the stairs everything was empty, all quiet. In Portugal, it is very natural that children play in the streets and people sit on the pavements to play conversation.

Although she has lived in Germany for twelve years and has adapted well, she often misses the friendly life among her neighbours. After a turbulent marriage, she decided to move from Stuttgart, which is in southern Germany, to live in a nearby city with Roman traditions. Bad Wimpfen is one of the oldest cities in Germany and still retains the characteristics of the middle ages. But what attracts it the most is a monastery on the banks of the river Neckar.

Even though she has no religion, she participates every Sunday in the Gregorian sacred music choir. Through music, the general practitioner manages to relax and charge her batteries.

The leader Inga Marie is a pastor who, even though she is a fervent believer, accepts the fact that Sophia does not believe in God, because for her everyone has the right to profess whatever belief they want, including that of being atheistic, not believing in the existence of God, in which she never tires of repeating: "God does not need us to believe in him, only to love one another. But if we are not yet able to love others, let there at least be respect and tolerance".

After the rehearsal, she has a private conversation with the shepherdess with grey hair and a face with fine features.

Inga: "Hello Sophia, what can I do for you?

Sophia: "Since last year, when I went on holiday to a Greek island, where I saw the suffering of some asylates and it has left me distressed, I have had the desire to be able to help in some way. But, I'm not sure yet. I wonder if you could help me".

Inga: "I have prayed every night for the sufferers of this bloody war scattered in various countries and have taken many lives. Unfortunately I cannot decide for you, but I can show my point of view on the matter. When Jesus came into the world to save our sins, He gave His life for all of us. Trust him and he will show you the way".

Sophia: "Thank you Inga, but you know where I stand on the church. I wonder if you would be willing to leave everything and work as a volunteer?

Inga: "There are several ways to help people. You can start with donating money".

Sophia: No. I'm thinking of working for the organisation of doctors without borders".

Inga: "Do you know the risk you are taking? Where are you thinking of going?"

Sophia: "To Syria. I'd like to stay there for about six months. I have a colleague who would take over the running of the clinic."

Inga: "The Syrian war is one of the bloodiest. There you will have neither the luxury nor the protection of Europe, only that of your guardian angel. Why don't you go to Greece or Italy where hundreds of asylum seekers arrive daily? They also need help.

Sophia: "I can't explain. My heart is in charge."

Inga: "If your heart is in charge, then obey, for it never fails."

When Sophia came home, she was full of hope, for finally her life would have meaning.

Sophia was 32 years old, but she had traces of being much younger. Her light skin and thin face, with red and straight hair at shoulder height. Her green and expressive eyes, with a deep look, indicating a sincerity that made many people insecure, while enchanting the most passionate. Its fleshy mouth and nose harmonize perfectly with its well shaped body. Always dressed discreetly

and never exaggerating in make-up, she adapted well to the north of Europe, always well received wherever she went.

Now in front of the computer, she browsed the United Nations website and find out about the situation in Syria, which since 2011 has been leaving dead and destruction, making people run away from bombs and machine guns.

A demonstration that began peacefully on 15 March 2011 has turned into a slaughter, where more than three million children grow up on rubble without knowing what it is like to live in a peaceful country.

After reading the main themes, she visited the page of Médecins Sans Frontières, a non-profit non-governmental organisation committed to providing humanitarian aid to the population of countries in conflict. The organization was created in 1971 in France by young doctors and journalists who volunteered in the late 1960s in Nigeria, North Africa.

After filling out a registration form with her personal details, she closes her notebook and prepares a salad before going to bed.

Two days after receiving a reply by e-mail, she is invited for an interview next week in the city of Bonn in central Germany.

On the appointed day Sophia heads for the train station. After three and a half hours, she takes a taxi, arriving punctually on Rosenstraße 10, spotting a yellow four-storey building.

Sophia rings the bell. After a few seconds a blonde-haired lady with a friendly look and a smile on her face opens the door, inviting her to enter the room, indicating the chair on which Sophia sat comfortably.

"Hello, my name is Sandra Lambeck. I am in charge of human resources. You must be Sophia Schneider," asks the lady with the round face.

"Yes, it's a pleasure," replies the young lady.

Mrs Lambeck: "According to your questionnaire, you give preference to Syria. Have you ever worked in a country of conflict?"

Sophia: "No."

Mrs Lambeck: "So you never woke up with an emergency siren or a grenade bursting near your house?". The lady's goal was to shock Sophia, thus testing whether she had enough nerves for the dangerous work she intended to do.

Sophia: "No ma'am".

Mrs Lambeck: "Have you ever witnessed anyone being murdered?"

With her eyebrows raised, Sophia answers with a negative head.

Mrs Lambeck: "Have you ever been kidnapped, robbed, raped?"

Already annoyed, Sophia asks: "What is the purpose of this interview, anyway?"

Mrs Lambeck: "So far, the war in Syria has left more than 240,000 dead, including 12,000 children. Every day, about 5,000 people flee the war. To send doctors there we have to be sure that they have psychophysiological conditions". The lady said bluntly. "You are still very young. Why don't you think a little about fate. In Africa, for example, thousands of people need treatment."

Sophia: "I think there's been a misunderstanding here. If I wanted to go to Africa, North Korea or some other country, I would have informed you through my email. Can we get to the point?"

Mrs. Lambeck: Of course. But it is indispensable information. A new lifestyle awaits you in which privacy and free time can be rare. You may have to share your room and bathroom. Living in a hut made of clay without a fan or air-conditioning, tolerating insect buzzing, having to deal with a

restricted energy source and limited variety of food for months. Make sure you are able to abandon your material comfort. You will also be away from your family and friends for several months and communication can be difficult. Working in the midst of an unknown culture can sometimes lead to misunderstandings. Concepts such as punctuality, responsibility, and respect for one's space can vary greatly according to the culture of the country one is in. Tolerance of people who think and act in ways other than their own is paramount. The experience in a humanitarian project is certainly exciting, but it has consequences. The work in the field leaves its mark".

Sophia: "Yes, I've read all the information about it on your website.

Mrs. Lambeck: "Very well. Please take these forms home, read carefully and so below each sheet, please". So the woman delivered the twelve-page document. Sophia said goodbye and left. When she reached the street she decided to have a coffee at a kiosk on the other side.

Leafing through the pages she feels a mixture of joy and fear, because for her it is not a simple adventure but a commitment as a professional, which is to save lives. She wanted her presence in difficult moments beside these men, women and children to make a difference, thus alleviating their suffering and ensuring that these people do not fall into oblivion.

It was already past four in the afternoon when she entered her flat. On the telephone desk there was a message from Pia: "Hey, where are you missing? We haven't spoken in almost two weeks. We have to catch up. Give me a call when you can".

Sophia returns to the call: "This is Sophia. I got your message. We'll schedule it for Friday here at home. What do you think?

Pia: "On Friday I can't because on Saturday there's a lecture by a very famous professor from the SETI Institute, coming directly from the United States. I have booked a hotel for the whole weekend and if you want you can come with me. That way we will have time to catch up.

Sophia: "Good idea. Are you going by car or by train?"

Pia: "By car. I'll pick you up there at 2pm. Is that okay?"

Sophia: "At this time I'll still be seeing my patients. We'll make an appointment at 3:30 at the doctor's office. I'll take the backpack there."

Pia: "It's a deal. I'll be waiting for you across the street. That way I won't have to pay for parking".

Sophia: "Perfect. So, see you Friday!"

After attending the last patient Sophia exchanges her white uniform for jeans, trainers and a pink t-shirt. She says goodbye to the attendant and leaves the office.

In the street he recognizes Pia's car, a red goal of the year 2012. She leaves the car and meets her friend. The two of them hugged each other, while Pia exclaimed: "How much I missed you, my friend. I have so much to tell you, that I think the weekend will be short".

Sophia: "Me too, dear. How nice to see you again."

The distance from Bad Wimpfen to Garching, a province of Bavaria is 281 km. During the trip they both had enough time to tell the news. But Sophia omitted to go to Syria, leaving it for Saturday night, as she would like to be in a quiet environment.

When she arrived at the hotel it was almost 9pm. The two of them refreshed themselves and went to the bar lounge.

"On the way you said you met someone interesting. Tell me more about it, because I am curious. Are you by any chance a prince charming?", Sophia asked with a smile on her lips.

With her eyes sparkling with happiness, Pia replied: "I don't know if you're the prince of my life, but I'm very happy. But there is one small problem: he is married". Realizing Sophia's frown, Pia

tries to justify herself: "He said the marriage isn't going well and he's seriously considering separating".

Sophia: "But Manfred didn't say the same thing and in the end he left you?"

Pia: "Yes, but I feel it will be different this time. You have to know him before you judge".

Sophia: "I'm not judging anyone, but I'm too realistic to believe that a man leaves his wife because of a mistress".

Upon hearing this Pia's face burned with shame. Realizing this, Sophia tried to remedy the situation and justify herself: "I'm sorry, I have no right to accuse you. I only fear that you will be hurt again. Do you remember that because of Manfred, you went through a terrible depression?"

Pia: "Yes. But I am already vaccinated." Trying to smile, she added, "and in a fortnight I'll be celebrating my twenty-ninth birthday.

Sophia: "Yes, that's true. Have you made the list of guests and everything you need?"

Pia: This time I'll just call my closest friends and plan to celebrate in a Greek restaurant".

Sophia: "The one we always go to for dinner?"

Pia: This very one. The cook is great and the dishes are reasonably affordable".

Sophia: Yes, it's true. But tell me about the event. What's the lecture about?"

Pia: "Seth Shostak is an alien hunter."

Sophia: "You're kidding!"

Pia: It's true. He is a leading scientist in SETI, Search for Extra Terrestrial Intelligence, and searches for signals of extraterrestrial intelligence.

The next morning Sophia woke up with the sound of the hairdryer coming from the bathroom. As soon as Pia had finished her make-up, Sophia asked if she had time for desdejum.

Pia answers hurriedly: "Unfortunately I am already late. I should be back around six in the afternoon".

"That's fine. Enjoy the lecture".

Turning to the other side while hugging herself on her pillow, Sophia went back to sleep, waking up when it was past eleven.

Sophia decided to walk around the city, heading towards Maibaumplatzes.

As she passed through an alley, Sophia's head began to whirl, feeling a craving for vomit at the same time that the muscles in her legs lost their strength. Afraid of passing out, she decided to sit on a wooden stool that was close by.

Suddenly she saw a very bright light and noticed a palpitation in her heart. "It must be because I haven't had coffee yet." In front of the bench on which she was sitting she saw an abandoned house with a sales sign, where the undergrowth occupied much of the land.

Curious, after the blood circulation had normalized, she decided to take a close look. As she touched the gate, Sophia had a vision. She saw father and daughter playing in the backyard on a summer's day. Soon after, a woman arrived smiling, bringing lemonade and cake on a tray. The costume they were wearing indicated another time. Suddenly the vision changed and the same woman was in a dark and damp room, stuck on a wooden table. Her hands and feet were tied and her mouth was gagged with a piece of brown cloth. Above her was a crank with thorns.

A man approached and began making an incision at the height of his stomach, while the woman screamed in pain. Now opening with his hands the cut belly, without the minimum of hygiene, he began to pull out the intestine.

As if she felt the woman's pain, Sophia started screaming desperately as she placed her hand on her belly, attracting the attention of one of the passers-by, who approached her. Touching her shoulders Sophia woke up from the trance.

The man sought out whether she needed help. Bending down, with pearls of sweat dripping down her face, Sophia complained of great pain. Immediately picking up her mobile phone. Dialing 112, she called an ambulance that arrived in a few minutes, transporting her to the emergency centre. After being evaluated and all the tests done, no cause was found for the pain in the girl's womb. The doctor then passed some pills and told her to return if she did not get better.

Still shocked by what had happened, she returned to the hotel. "Am I going crazy?" She decided to make an appointment with a psychologist as soon as she returned home.

When Pia entered the room she noticed Sophia's pallor. Sophia told her what had happened, and her friend immediately replied: "You're back in the past! This is the only explanation".

"Spare me your esotericism. For I have another explanation: I must be going crazy. As soon as I get back home I'm going to find a psychiatrist".

At the dinner table, Sophia reports her plans to work as a volunteer in Syria.

"Really, you must be going crazy," replies her seriously concerned friend. So they start to argue about it.

Sophia: "Somehow I've lost the sense of living. I feel like a robot, without emotion. Besides, on that trip to Greece last year something happened that I didn't report to you. You know that child they found dead on the beach? Yeah, I found her. Since then I've been thinking about her almost every day and a feeling of guilt invades me every time I read some report about an immigrant. If I do nothing, this guilt will accompany me all my life".

Pia: "It's not your fault. If you go, do you know you could die there?"

Sophia: "Sooner or later we'll all die one day."

Pia: "You must be suffering from depression. Go to a psychologist and I'm sure this feeling of guilt can be treated".

Sophia: "Yes, you're right." Pia sighed with relief, which lasted only a second. - "However, I have already signed the contract and will be leaving for Aleppo in a few weeks".

Pia: "Have you spoken to your family?"

Sophia: "Indirectly yes. But at the end of the day, I don't need to justify my actions. Now let's change the subject. Tell me, how was today?"

Pia: "According to the scientist, in twenty years we should have proof of extraterrestrial lives. But I particularly believe that they would only be primitive forms, like bacteria," she now responds quietly and discouragedly.

Sophia: "Why don't you believe they are intelligent forms?

Pia: "If there were intelligent forms in our solar system, they probably would have contacted us already. I believe there are intelligent forms on other planets or galaxies. But for them to receive the signals sent with the technology we have, it will take more than hundreds of years to reach them. Until they contact us, I've been dust for centuries. Our technology is still very precarious".

Sophia: "So what technology would you suggest?"

Pia: "Telepathy"

Sophia: "How?

Pia: "The thought

Sophia: "But this is impossible

Pia: "It's not. And I have scientific proof."

Sophia: "Now I'm curious. Tell me"

Pia: In the 19th century there was a scientist named Friedrich Zöllner. He was a famous astrophysicist and professor at Leipzig University. According to his theory, the universe would have, besides the three Euclidean spatial dimensions, a fourth dimension and he made several studies about communication with astral beings. If he was able to communicate with the dead, then it is possible to communicate through thought.

Sophia: "Oh my dear, and I thought I was the only one who needed psychological treatment. Well alive to the mad team," she said in a tone of irony.

Pia: "I know you don't believe it, but have you ever heard of the mathematician John Nash?

Sophia: "John Nash? It's not a strange name," she said thoughtfully.

Pia: "Well then. In a documentary entitled "Beatiful Mind" which can be watched on youtube, another mathematician, which I can't remember at the moment. He said that during the dream he spoke with John Nash, in which he helped him solve a mathematical problem, in which he makes it very clear that he thanks John Nash. Watch the documentary, and then we will talk.

Sophia: "Let's say you're right and it's possible. How can they understand us if we don't even understand our neighbours?"

Pia: "A good question. Ah, I give up!"

Saying that, the two of them have retired.

The following week Sophia made an appointment with the psychologist Dr Müller.

After narrating what had happened, she got the following answer: "Mrs Schneider, your problem may be acute tactile hallucinations. Hallucinations are common, especially during stress, but can also cause psychosis, such as schizophrenia. Let's observe for a period of three months. I will prescribe an antipsychotic for the acute treatment. Clozapine should be taken before bedtime. Please come back in a month.

Sophia was shocked by the diagnosis. After work, she returned home desolate. When she arrived she opened her computer and wrote a letter to Mrs. Lambeck, postponing her trip until the summer, so she would have time to analyze her mental health condition.

Because she had several side effects, such as fainting spells and drowsiness, Sophia decided that she would only take medicine if she had the hallucination again. Furthermore, if she took it, she would inhibit activities in her brain," she said to herself.

During the following months nothing unusual was observed.

Now happy and safer, Sophia set the travel date for the end of August. The entire staff of the clinic threw a surprise party, which made Sophia very emotional.

As she was travelling to the United States, Pia's farewell was scheduled two weeks before her departure. The two of them booked a trip to the Rosensteinpark. The day was hot and after four kilometres of hiking, the two of them sat under the oak to have a picnic.

Pia starts the conversation: "How are you doing?"

Sophia: "A little anxious, but at the same time happy. I'll pass through Turkey, staying two nights in Istanbul and then travel by bus to Kilis, which is in southern Anatolia on the Syrian border, where I'll stay for a week to receive instructions and training". Sighing hard, where his lung received a great capacity of fresh air, he continued: "From there I will contact you by phone. But when I'm in

Syria, you may stay weeks or even months without hearing from me".

Pia: "They say Istanbul is one of the most beautiful cities in the world. Sophia, I want you to know that I admire your courage. I would never risk my life for people I have never seen in my life". Saying this, Pia hugged her friend tight.

Sophia: "Maybe it's for my profession. Doctors are more sensitive because they spend part of their time trying to save the lives of others. So we fulfill the commandment to love our neighbour, even without the need to follow any religion. I hope this aspect will be taken into account, if there is heaven and hell".

The two friends laughed at the joke.

Finally came the great day that would change Sophia's life forever. The journey from Stuttgart to Istanbul lasted two hours. From Atatürk airport she took a taxi to the hotel overlooking the blue mosque. As she walked through the streets of the old city, she felt as if she already knew every corner of that charming city. A joy and well-being she hadn't felt for months took over her whole being.

In the streets there were many cats accompanying her, welcoming her. Stopping in front of a little market, she bought a few grams of salami and distributed it among them. From there she decided to visit the little church Sophia, where there was an old man with white beards who took care of the little garden.

At the entrance there were handkerchiefs to cover the head, in respect of the Islamic religion, where she recommended that the women cover themselves. Sophia, however, brought her own blue scarf with gold thread decoration. Without sandals, she enters respectfully, admiring the Arab architectures.

After leaving the environment, she donated twenty euros. The old man with an orange turban around her head thanked her with a nod, which was promptly answered.

As if instinctively directed by a greater force, Sophia was intuited to go towards the coastal road. When she reached Kennedy Street she turned left, going towards the Gálata Bridge. After a few meters walking, she stops in front of a ruin. Looking at the tourist map she was carrying, you can see that it was the ruins of Bucoleon Palace. Curious, she started to explore the ruins now abandoned. In one of the dark corners she noticed that someone was sleeping there, in which she imagined to be some beggar. Afraid of being assaulted, she immediately left the environment, heading for the great Turkish bazaar, one of the largest and oldest covered markets in the world, with more than 60 streets and about 5,000 shops, attracting thousands of visitors every day. The complex houses not only shops where they sell everything you can imagine, from ceramics, carpets to spices, but also currency exchange offices, mosques, among other types of establishments.

Already with the sole of her feet aching, Sophia decided to sit in a local café. While she tasted the delicious Moca, musicians played local instruments, while some couples danced, coloring even more the environment.

Meanwhile, 450 km from there, in the capital of Turkey, we'll find a man who frowned at the mouth while his eyes sparkled with rage.

Colonel Abdullah continues: "As your excellency had said, the Kurds received more arms from the Americans. You know what this means".

Banging his strong fist on the table, he spoke in a threatening tone: "These traitorous Americans. But they will pay me dearly for it. These Kurds have been trying to become independent for tens of years and more and more these rats have spread through the congresses of our Turkey, further increasing the pressure. Do you know when they will become autonomous? Never! I will draw up a plan to put an end to these rats and all the other pests that they have been spreading, including in the military and academic sectors".

After completing his enquiries, President Zeheb Erguvan was greeted with a round of applause by all present.

His Imam and private adviser Onur, a man of almost ninety years of small stature and vulnerable, but with extraordinary wisdom, called him to a private conversation. "Yesterday during the six o'clock prayer a Jinn ghoul named Blade appeared to me. He said that the time to conquer the lost territories is coming and proposed a pact".

With great interest Zeheb asks, "Has he also revealed something of Al Mahdi?"

Onur: "Negative. But he said that the spiritual battle is already being fought and that the current conflicts are the signs of his arrival, which will be soon.

Zeheb: "Our secret service said that Iran has over 200,000 soldiers waiting for his return. We need to find him first, for our own security and that of our people". Decidedly, he said, "If this Jinn appears to you again, tell me that the pact will only be made if he tells me Al Mahdi's secret hideout".

The belief in Mahdi was widespread during the time of the Prophet (PBU). On more than one occasion he had announced the coming of the Mahdi.

Al Mahdi an eschatological redeemer of Islam and final saviour of mankind and the final Imam of the Twelve who will emerge with Isa (Jesus Christ) to fulfil his mission of bringing peace and justice to the world. The Shiites Shī'a believe that al-Mahdī was born in 869. Tradition has it that he will rise again at a time when people will be confronted with grave conflict and the earth will be struck by a violent earthquake. He will fill the earth with justice and equity, for it is full of injustice and tyranny. He will fill the hearts of his followers with devotion and spread justice everywhere.

Travelling by bus to Kilis Sophia she could contemplate the natural landscapes of Turkey, in which the contrast was quite different from the pompous Istanbul, intensifying further as she approached the border between Turkey and Syria.

Upon arriving at the bus station, she took a taxi to the accommodation of the volunteers, being greeted by a fifty-year-old man with a look marked by the sun in the region. After being accompanied to her dormitory, she was informed that a meeting with the new arrivals would take place at 18.00.

The white room with mold on the walls had eight bunk beds. One of the bunk beds was a woman who soon presented herself: - Hello, my name is Regina.

"Nice to meet you, my name is Sophia."

Regina: "Welcome to hell. Where do you come from?"

Sophia: "I live in Germany, but I'm of Portuguese origin. And you?"

Regina: "I'm from here in the region." Wanting to be friendly, Sophia comments: "Oh, you're Turkish. I've just come from Istanbul, where I was very well received".

Regina immediately replied with dryness: "No. I'm a Kurd and I belong to the yazidis. Calling us Turks is an outrage".

Sophia: "Oh, I'm sorry. I had no idea".

Regina: "That's fine, but you have to be careful not to be misunderstood. There's a lot of war here and life is worthless.

Realizing that the young woman had amputated her leg, she asked: "What happened to you?"

Regina: "It was a little after 8 a.m. when I went to buy coffee in a part of Aleppo dominated by the rebels. A grenade hit the food shop, where by luck or bad luck I ended up surviving. In the city

there are no more adequate hospitals in the areas in the rebels' possession, only small clinics and field hospitals. They were all destroyed by the Al-Saddam bombs. But you will have the chance to see it all live".

Sophia: "I'm sorry. I'm sorry for the indiscretion, but wouldn't there be another way to save your leg?"

Regina: "Thank you. I knew that in the end they would amputate my leg, because there is no proper medical assistance, no medicine and no necessary equipment". Laughing sarcastically, she continued: "It's war. Anyone who appears in health centres with any serious injury to the arm or leg has the amputated limb immediately. If Allah has pity, he is saved. If not, he goes straight to hell or paradise. But, as I mentioned, we already live in hell. Then the only option left is that of paradise".

Getting a bad feeling, Sophia looks at her watch and comments: "I have to take a shower, because in an hour there will be a meeting with the head of the project."

Regina: "I recommend taking a slipper and locking the door while you take your bath".

After drying her hair with a towel, Sophia puts on a pair of trousers and an orange T-shirt. Soon after, she goes to the dining room, where some newcomers are waiting for instructions.

After a few minutes a man with blond hair and a beard arrives without doing. - "My name is Joseph Möller, and I'd like to thank you all for being here. You represent the hope of thousands of people. Thank you very much.

I am English, 42 years old and have been here since the beginning of the war in 2012". Jokingly, he added: "My ex-wife thought I was an adventurer, so she asked for a divorce after six months apart, so she decided to continue her stable life with a coworker. This is why I have full time to dedicate myself to "my adventures".

Here, however, there are some rules of survival, which if followed, you will have a 30% chance of returning to your homes with all body members intact. But, the impression will be marked forever in your memories". A young man raises his hand, interrupting him: "My name is Mark and I am also from England. In the London office I was informed that the institution operates clandestinely in Syria. Can you clarify this further?"

Joseph: "Certainly. Most of the rebels have no assistance, because only those who are faithful to the Al-Saddam regime can turn to public hospitals. We don't have a government permit to work in the country, so there is no other solution but to do it clandestinely. The location of the hospital is in the north of the country, in an area controlled by the rebels.

On several occasions, the Al-Saddam regime has let us know that we are not "welcome" in the country, but it has never done anything to expel us from Syrian territory. Although the majority of those who turn to the hospital are rebels, on the spot help is given to those fighting on both sides of the conflict, because our goal is to save lives, regardless of race, religion or political affiliation".

After going over all the details and answering all the questions, he added: "Enjoy and value your last nights of quiet sleep. In Syria a quiet night is a word that has not been in the dictionary for a long time. In Europe only a few know the real meaning of the word "war".

After a week's training Sophia leaves with a group of three people towards Aleppo. Along the way she sees, astonished, the destruction left by the war.

After a twelve-hour journey without a break, Sophia prepares to retire when an old man on the other side asks for a glass of water in English.

She takes the glass to the patient. He thanks her and comments: "We are always nervous, worried, with our eyes in the sky. The streets are full of blood. The people who die are not combatants".

"What is your name?" asks Sophia.

"Ibrahim. I am a teacher of languages and geography. We feel abandoned, and we lose any hope for the future. "

Without knowing what to say, Sophia tries to console the man: "Hope is the last that dies. We must think positive". Ibrahim, disconsolate, replies: "The international community has turned its back on the civilian population, showing its cold indifference in the face of a human rights tragedy that is on the rise. The perpetrators of the crimes interpret this constant inactivity as a sign that they can continue to spread terror without fear of any sanction.

Last year I witnessed a devastating and almost indescribable attack on a children's art exhibition at Ain Jalut's school. Fragments of children's bodies and blood everywhere. The corpses were shattered"

Shocked, the young woman leaves the environment. Behind the building she stoops down. With her hands covering her face, she cries desperately.

Supporting the Al-Saddam government, the Russian Aerospace Forces began on 30 September the air operation against Islamic state terrorists in Syria, making the Turkish government very nervous, in addition to the concern of the Organisation of United Nations at an escalation in the conflict with the United States, which disapproves of the Syrian government.

Reading the news in a newspaper, Pia calls Sophia's mobile phone: "Are you aware that Russia will start the attacks in Syria?

Trying to calm her friend, Sophia replies: "Don't worry. We are safe here in hospitals. But look, there's so much to do, so many people hurt that they need medical attention, that I decided to spend Christmas here. Unfortunately I have to go, because there are so many injured people".

Saying goodbye, the young lady went to assist a lady who was bleeding in the lower part of the improvised hospital.

Suddenly she hears a bang and the building collapses. Part of the concrete hits Sophia's head, who immediately faints.

When she wakes up, she visualises her own body under the rubble. As she looks sideways, she sees terrible creatures with blue eyes sucking the still bodies. Without understanding anything, she runs out into the street and sees desperate people. Suddenly everything darkens around her and she is transported to a parallel universe, a depressive, anguishing environment, of ugly vegetation, dirty, stinking environments, of heavy and suffocating climate and air. The vegetation is dark, without colour, where the trees are of low stature, with thick and twisted trunks, with little foliage. There they had mistreated people roaring with pain, as if they were animals. Suddenly a light appeared and a man in white robes appeared to her, offering her his hand while saying: "Come. There is still much work to be done".

When Sophia came to her senses, she was in a small room. With the intention of taking her hand to her head, she was stopped by the boy who was cleaning his wounds. Still in shock, she was confused. Speaking in German, she asked: "Wo bin ich? Was ist passiert?"

The man looked seriously at her and said in English: "Look girl, I don't understand what you're saying, but you were very lucky to be alive and with all your limbs intact. But you were hit on the head. Do you remember what happened? What's your name?"

"I don't know. I don't remember anything. Where am I," asks Sophia.

"My name is Omar. You are in Aleppo. We found this card that was in your pocket."

When Sophie took the card, she recognised it was from Joseph Möller, the head of Turkey. "Can you call him for me? I will pay whatever is necessary."

Omar: There's no need for payment. I'm just doing what my conscience dictates."

After a few days they sent a transport to pick her up. But the jihadists took the driver hostage, demanding a ransom fee. As it was not possible to pay the ransom, the poor man was beheaded, leaving his family orphaned.

Having to stay longer in that precarious state, Sophia's wound was contaminated by bacteria. Despite all Omar's effort and care, the young woman began to have high fever and daydreams. When she looked around, she saw the same scenario of terrible creatures wandering through the rubble. Screaming with dread, she asked Omar to protect her, but Omar's physical eyes saw nothing. After two weeks of waiting, Omar decided to take a risk, transporting the sick to Turkey, even knowing that the chances of the soldiers letting them pass would be minimal, since control is very restricted, mainly due to the fact that he had followed the military career. This is why he destroyed all documents that could reveal his entity.

Fifty kilometres from the border, he called Joseph Möller, who went to meet them with a copy of Sophia's documents, proving to be European.

Already on Turkish soil, she received the first care. Pia was warned and traveled immediately to meet the patient, who was admitted to the public hospital in Antalia.

When Pia entered the hospital, Sophia was asleep while Omar was sitting in a chair next door. Pia introduced herself by shaking Omar's hand, in which she reciprocated by getting up from her chair. After reporting the latest events, Pia took the floor: "I would like to thank you for what you did on our behalf". In saying this, he handed over a large sum of money in euros, which Omar refused.

"Please, I insist," said Sophia, who had woken up. What you've done for me there's no way I can give back".

Reluctantly, Omar took the money. Now that Sophia was with her friend, he said goodbye. When she left the hotel, she went to find a place to stay. For the first time she slept soundlessly, without hearing the sound of bombers. When she woke up, it was already past eleven o'clock at night. Thinking about life, he was in doubt whether he should return to the country or stay in Turkey. He counted the money Pia had given him: ten thousand Euros. Part of the money he decided to donate to a Syrian philanthropic institution and the other part would buy a gun and carry out the plan to end El-Saddam's life. He decided to start plotting revenge plans against the dictator. After much thought, he managed to sleep.

During his sleep Omar was taken to a green field where butterflies flew and bees buzzed. As he turned around he saw the presence of a man he recognised immediately. "You saved my life. Can you tell me what his name is?"

"How do you want to know who I am if you don't even know who you are?" answered the man in white robes and straight hair. Continuing on, he added: "First, you must know yourself.
Omar: "But at least tell me what you want from me. Which way should I go? I find myself lost and without hope".

- Soon you will be given a teacher. Learn from him the good Jihad. Practice the bad, against your fellow man, everyone is capable, even the infidels. But learning to control oneself is a quality that few practice.

You have been chosen for a very important mission, which will only be revealed to you when you have mastered your passions and your thirst for blood.

Saying these words, the mysterious man began to disappear.

"Wait," Omar asked. "How can I see him again?"

"I will always be by your side, sensing you on the right path to follow. Every fair and correct advice you hear will know that it comes from me. All advice that contains violence, is from evil spirits".

When Omar awoke he felt a mixture of joy and peace. An inner voice told him to go to Eastern Europe. The next day he travels to Greece

Back at the hospital, after a few days Sophia is discharged and accompanied home with Pia.

A few weeks later, she feels materially strong and recovered, but psychologically she would carry Aleppo's scars for months.

Even in the face of challenges, Sophia decides to return to the activities of the former clinic.

One day, while she is treating a patient, she sees ISIS soldiers passing by the corridor. One of them stops in front of her door and gives a shrieking scream, going towards her with an axe. The young doctor screams desperately and tries to hide under the table.

The patient, without understanding what is past, gets scared and runs to the reception. The staff come to meet her. She was so scared that she couldn't speak and shook uncontrollably.

Seeing Sophia in that state, one of the staff calls an ambulance that arrives after a few minutes. Sophia is doped with a tranquilizer and taken to the psychiatric centre.

After all the tests, the head doctor went to her meeting: "Good morning. I am Dr. Ben. How long have you been hallucinating?" He asks.

Sophia: "Since a few months. But after I came from Syria, the picture got worse." So Sophia narrated the whole story.

Doctor Ben: "So your illness now has a picture because there have been several outbreaks. To avoid further outbreaks you have to take risperidone for life. The second option is to understand the disease from the non-material side".

Sophia: "What do you mean, I don't understand."

Dr. Ben: "Our clinic has a sector that does research on the esoteric side together with Dr. Sérgio Felipe de Oliveira from the University of São Paulo in Brazil. As we know, we have not only the matter, but the spiritual side".

Outraged to hear about esotericism from a professor, Sophia abruptly interrupts the doctor: "How dare you give me a lesson in esotericism? I am a rational person and I thought that all health agents were too".

The doctor answers patiently: "Well, it is your choice to take medicine for the rest of your life and remain ignorant or understand what is going on and know how to live better and accept the disease. I recommend that you find out about the experiments in Philadelphia in the 1940s. Perhaps this will open your own horizons.

Sophia: "What is this experiment?

Dr. Ben: "Unfortunately I have to attend other patients, but get informed via the internet. We have a room in the attic for the patients, which is next to the canteen".

Sophia: "When can I go back to the house?"

Dr. Ben: "You'll have to stay a few more weeks because we need to make sure that you're not a danger to society".

Sophia: "Danger to society? I am a doctor and I save lives. I'm not a danger".

With a smile, the doctor answers, already going to the door: "Almost all the patients who come here say the same thing".

Now thoughtful, Sophia turns to the side and tries to reflect on everything that has happened in recent months. After the meal, she heads to the room, where there were 12 computers. All occupied. She sits in a chair, waiting. On the wall there is a 30-minute notice of maximum Internet use. Next to it is a shelf with several books on psychic diseases.

After someone vacates, she takes the place and immediately goes to the google page. In it you will find several information about the military naval project held in Philadelphia in October 1943. According to the project, at the height of World War II, the US Navy would have been able to leave an invisible ship for 15 minutes in an ultra-secret experiment.

Without understanding what it had to do with her illness, Sophia needed explanations. The other day she was waiting for the doctor's visit, without success. After three days, she heads to the reception. On the other side of the counter she is received by a gray-haired, blue-eyed attendant. Going straight to the point, she asks: "I need to speak to Dr. Ben again. Could you tell me where his office is?"

No Dr. Ben works here, but you can talk to Dr. George if you like".

Sophia replies immediately: "He was in my room three days ago, has dark brown hair and wears glasses."

The attendant insists that she has no one by that name and tells her to go to Doctor George's room. When she gets there she knocks on the door. When answered, she sits uncomfortably in an armchair with yellow pillows.

The doctor exclaims: "What can I do for you?"

Sophia introduces herself, saying that she is looking for Dr. Ben in which she receives the answer: "But there is no Dr. Ben here".

Sophia: "But are you sure?"

Dr. George: "Absolutely."

Sophia: "When can I leave the hospital?"

Dr. George: "We are waiting for some tests. If everything goes well, you can leave in two days"

When Sophia leaves the office, she passes through a corridor full of paintings. One painting in particular catches her attention. She comes across the mysterious doctor's painting. Nervous, she returns to Dr. George's office. She enters, without knocking, changing her voice: "You said there's no Dr. Ben here. I just saw his painting in the hall."

With the phone in his hand, he answers harshly: "I'm talking to a patient. Please wait outside and close the door.

As soon as she leaves, he finishes the phone call, goes to the medicine rack, removes a syringe with tranquilizer and puts it in the pocket of the white coat. Going to meet the patient, she takes him to the board and points out: "This was the doctor who visited me".

Dr. George answers: "It can't be. Dr. Benjamin was the founder and psychiatrist of the Clinic and died a long time ago. Please read what's below: Professor Benjamin Hauschka was born in 1889 and died in 1951". Euphoric, she insisted that she had spoken with Dr. Ben. He immediately applied the tranquilizer to Sophia. She saw the whole atmosphere whirling and fell into the doctor's arms.

When she woke up, she tried to re-evaluate everything that had happened. But her ideas were confused and disorganized. Still with her eyes closed, she hears some steps coming towards her, which stop near her bed. "How is our patient feeling today?"

She recognized that voice and answered with her eyes still closed: "You don't exist. You are only in my mind".

- "Of course you are. Where would you like me to be?" Said the doctor enjoying the situation.

"If you exist, give me proof," demanded the young doctor, looking into the doctor's face.

"Very well. We are coming to an agreement. In twenty minutes Dr. George will walk through that door and inform you that you will have to stay in the clinic for another two months. You know, Dr. George is very good, and he is going through a difficult phase, because his little boy suffers from leukemia at a very advanced stage. The poor child will enter the world of spirits in twelve days' time, but will be well received, thus ending the sufferings of the flesh. Well, now I have to visit other clients and I will see you in the next few days," he said, withdrawing from the environment.

After twenty minutes Dr. George enters. "Good afternoon Sophia. Because of your hallucinations, you'll have to stay for another two months in observation".

Unable to contain herself, Sophia asks, "How is your son?"

Dr. George: "I don't understand."

Sophia: "I ask about your son with leukaemia"

Dr. George: "Who has been counting? For only a few of my colleagues know."

Sophia: "It was Dr. Ben. He said that in twelve days your son will leave for the world of the dead."

Without an answer the doctor left the room. After a few minutes a nurse comes in and gives him medicine. Soon after she sleeps again.

So it happens that in the next few days Sophia is sedated, sleeping longer than she woke up.

One night she pretends that she has taken the medicine. But as soon as the nurse leaves the room, she spits out. She spits out as soon as the nurse leaves the room. She spits out for hours, trying to understand why everything was happening. After a lot of hard work, she manages to sleep.

Suddenly she sees herself beside her immobile body. Terrified, she runs down the corridor. A little further on she sees two nurses talking animatedly. "Please help me. Something is happening". However, the nurses continued the dialogue, ignoring the distressed woman. "Hey, aren't you listening to me?" At the end of the question, still ignored by the nurses, she holds one of the women's arms. But her hand goes through the other woman's fist.

Shocked, she immediately calls her friend Pia: "I need to talk to you. I need your help". Behind her a familiar voice is present: "They can't hear or see you, because they're on a different frequency". As she turns around, she comes across Dr. Ben. Sophia immediately asks: "Did I die?"

Dr. Ben smiles and answers: "No Sophia. You didn't die. Come, let's go for a walk in the courtyard and I'll explain everything to you."

As we go outside the sun shines and everything becomes more colourful than our perception is able to see. Dr. Ben invites you to sit on a bench under an oak tree.

"Sophia, unfortunately materialism is spreading uncontrollably across the Earth. The materialist doctrine is therefore the sanction of selfishness, the origin of all vices; the denial of charity - the origin of all virtues and the basis of the social order - and it would also be the justification of suicide.

Only when the spiritual world is well understood and understood can it remedy this state of affairs and become the great lever for the transformation of humanity. Experience should enlighten us on the path to follow. Because once we understand what happens on the other side of life, we will be able to understand the law of cause and effect of our acts while we are trapped in the carnal body".

Sophia: "But how will I know if I haven't really gone crazy?"

Dr. Ben: "Don't you know Kant's criticism of pure reason?" Sophia made a gesture of affirmation. "So make use of your logic.

When Sophia woke up she felt a sense of lightness. "Was it all true? Is there really life after death?"

Suddenly she heard a voice that seemed to come from inside her head: "Use your reason".

Immediately she got up and went to take her daily bath. Now willing, after therapy she went to the internet room. Immediately she began to research reports of people who had experienced near death. Regardless of religion or culture, the lived moments were described with similarity. Behind her was an impatient young man who wanted to use the computer: "The half hour is over".

Irritated, she went directly to Dr. George's room. Not finding him there, she went to the reception: "I need to talk to Dr. George". He had to take a few days off, but she could talk to Klaus. Just follow the corridor to the left in room 21."

Thanking him, the young lady went to the substitute doctor: "I need permission to have my computer in the clinic".

"No problem. I'll ask the reception to release it."

As soon as she left the clinic, Sophia called Pia.

Pia: "Hi honey, how are you? I tried calling several times, but they told me you couldn't answer. I'm sorry I didn't come to visit you earlier. I'm at a congress, but I promise I'll visit her next week".

Sophia: It's fine here. You have a copy of the key to my flat. I need my computer and some clothes. Oh, bring me some chocolates too."

Pia: "You can rest assured that I will bring everything. Tell me, how are they treating you? How are you doing?

Sophia: "If I told you, you wouldn't believe me. Thank you. I'll look forward to it.

Finishing the call, Sophia goes for a walk in the courtyard and sits on the same bench under the oak. As before, the day is sunny. The patients and nurses sitting on the lawn, full of dandelions leaving everything much more beautiful

A middle-aged lady sits down next to Sophia and the two of them start talking.

"How long have you been here?" asks Sophia.

"Over twenty-five years. My daughter has put me in this place. But it has been many years since she came to visit me. This makes me very sad."

A curious nurse goes to the bank: "Sophia, who are you talking to?"

Sophia turns and points to the lady. However, she is no longer there. Trying to disguise herself, she replies: "With my buttons. Do you think I'm going crazy to talk to myself?" Laughing, she goes back to her room.

When she gets there, however, doubts and fears take over her being. "Really, I must have gone mad."

As she sleeps she leaves her body again. Dr. Ben was already waiting and informed her: "We'll take a trip back in time. We will visit Istanbul".

"But how will we do this?" asks Sophia.

"Close your eyes and think hard. Now open. Welcome to your palace."

She looks around and sees the golden-coated walls and mosaics that formed the figure of Christ. In front she sees a lady lying on a bed.

Without understanding anything, Dr. Ben explains to her: "We travel in the time of her memories. In the year 540 of the Byzantine Empire. That is Theodora. She is on her deathbed".

Sophia: "My memories? How is that possible, for if I live in the 21st century? Was she, by any chance, my great-great-grandmother?"

Dr. Ben: "No, Sophia. You're having a meet with yourself from past."

Suddenly the dying woman gets up, removes her precious jewels and heads for the courtyard. "Let's follow her," Dr. Ben orders. Arriving in the courtyard they watch as Theodora buries the jewels.

"What now?" asks Sophia.

Dr. Ben: "Now it's just you travelling to Turkey and confirming the truth. Then you'll have the proof that you're looking for so much".

Sophia: "How can you do these things?"

Dr. Ben: "Thinking is everything. I don't know if you realized, but we communicate all the time by telepathy, without the need to move our lips".

Sophia: "Who are you? Why are you always on my side? Why have you been showing me all this?

Dr. Ben: "Only time will answer your questions. Start studying the phenomena and you will realize that everything is part of natural laws. What people call miracles are only physical manifestations within the universal law, without mysticism. But the human being has always wanted to dominate the minds of his fellow men. This is why the belief in miracles, in wonders, was created. Remember: Science discovers the veil of ignorance'. He continued: 'A famous French scientist wrote in one of his books: Unshakeable faith is only that which can face reason face to face, in all times of mankind. Every effect has a cause. Every intelligent effect has an intelligent cause. The power of the intelligent cause lies in the reason of the greatness of the effect. A clue to start your research. Now I will have to retire, for you must discover the truth for yourself, without influence from me. But whenever you need, concentrate on me and I will come immediately.

The following week Sophia receives a visit from Pia. The two friends hug each other.

"Thanks for your visit and also for bringing my notebook".

"Tell me: how long will you be here?" asks Pia

Sophia: "If all goes well, in a few weeks I will be released".

Pia: "Do you intend to go back to work at the clinic?"

Sophia: "No. I'm very ashamed of what happened. I'm thinking about changing areas, but I don't know yet. When I leave the clinic, I'll travel to Istanbul again."

Pia: "Istanbul? But why? Did you like it there so much?"

Sophia: "Yes, I liked it. But that's not the reason. I have to work out my past."

Pia: "I don't think it's a good idea for you to go alone. There have been a lot of attacks and it's not safe. That's why I'll go with you. Even because I've never been there."

Sophia didn't contain so much happiness, giving her friend a big hug.

After two weeks, Sophia is called in Dr. George's office.

"Sophia, have you seen Dr. Ben again?"

Sophia: "No, sir."

Dr. George: "Did you hear a voice?"

Sophia: "Negative"

Dr. George: From what we can see you have reacted well to the drugs. So in three days you can leave the clinic".

Sophia: "Thank you, I'm glad to hear it. Can I leave?"

Dr. George: "Yes, of course. But I have one last question: "The day after you had your crisis, you said that my son would die in twelve days".

Sophia tries to explain. But she is interrupted with a hand gesture. "Just as you predicted, my son passed away. How did you know?"

Dr Ben, who was present the whole time, could only be seen by Sophia, thus advising her: "Tell him you don't remember the episode anymore. He won't understand, because just as you once were, he's a fervent atheist".

Sophia: "I'm sorry, I don't remember. Can I go out?"

Dr. George: "Sure, feel free to go out," he said thoughtfully.

After leaving the hospital, Sophia now relieved, takes a taxi to her flat. The atheism of yesteryear has no more room in her life. After a few weeks of preparation, she goes to Istanbul with Pia. After visiting the main tourist spots, the two go to the big Bazaar. After drinking the Moca, Turkish coffee, Sophia asks her friend to wait for a moment. When returning she would bring a gardening shovel.

Surprised, she asks what Sophia intended to do with the tool.

"Dig up my past", she answers decisively. "Let me show you". Upon arriving at the abandoned ruin of Bucoleon's palace, Sophia heads for the place where Theodora had buried her jewels and starts digging.

Pia scolds, trying to stop the other from continuing: "Are you crazy? If they find us here, we will be lost!"

Sophia: "All right, then go across the street and stay there until I give you a sign. That way, if I'm discovered, only I'll go to jail.

Pia: "No. I'll stay by your side"

After almost twenty minutes, Sophia hits the tip of the shovel on a metal box. Immediately she leaves the shovel aside and puts her hand in her mouth in an act of surprise. Carefully she withdraws and exclaims: "I don't believe it. Then it's true. How is it possible?"

She exclaims, "What's in it?"

"Jewels from a queen", answers Sophia as she opens the box. Surprised, Pia immediately replies: "You have to hand it over to the authorities."

Undecidedly, Sophia mentally asks for help from her invisible friend, in which she immediately replies: "If you hand it over to the authorities, you could be arrested for having invaded the cultural heritage of foreign lands, as well as drawing public attention. This will affect the plans that are made for your life".

"Pia, when we get to the hotel I will explain everything to you". Immediately she puts the safe back, covering the hole.

After telling the whole story to her friend, she adds: "Since then I have been monitored by this invisible being".

Pia adds: "I believe in you. In the 19th century, not only in the United States, but also in Europe, especially in France, there were spiritual manifestations".

Now relieved to have her friend's understanding, Sophia asks a curious question: "Are you aware of this?

"Of course I am. I never told you because I respect her free will not to believe in anything, but for some years now I have been part of a group studying our parallel world, in which she was initiated by the Astrophysicist Karl Friedrich Zöllner. At the time the poor guy was called crazy by his colleagues. He even has a German chemistry teacher who can already weigh his soul, but is unfortunately not taken seriously by many of his colleagues either. As you see, this is still a new field, which only time will disprove materialism. But tell me: What does the spirit of this doctor want with you?"

"I don't know for sure", answers her friend. "I said I have a mission, but I will have to find out on my own. It seems to have to do with the liberation of Syria".

Pia warned her: "Strange. Be careful, for spirits are human beings, only without a body. Many of them want to deceive us.

"What now? What is the way to go? To be or not to be? That is the question....", said Sophia deep in thought.

"What do you mean? I don't understand you," Pia asked somewhat insecurely.

Sophia: "After everything I've lived, it will be impossible to go back to my old life. I've been exchanging e-mails with a Brazilian shaman medium called Fernando da Silva for some months now.

I am thinking of selling my part of the clinic, traveling to Brazil, and working in his holistic clinic in the interior of São Paulo. There I would have the opportunity to study the mediumistic phenomena closely, as well as learn about medicinal herbs.

Meanwhile we will find Omar in northern Greece among the asylates, waiting for a permit to go to Europe. More than 5,000 migrants are stranded in the Idomeni camp.

There he meets the old Sufi Tariq Yalçın, a little old man with a full beard. In his tent, he teaches the Koran every night.

On seeing him for the first time, Omar felt a strong emotion. After finishing the meditation, the old man goes up to Omar and says: "You are late".

Without understanding anything, Omar stutters: "Late?"

"Yes, by my calculations, you should have been here a fortnight ago," the old man replies with an air of disapproval.

Omar: "I'm sorry, but you must be confusing me with someone else. I don't know you. In fact, it's the first time we've met".

With a deep sigh, the old Sufi replied: "Ah, you have a chicken memory. It doesn't matter. My name is Tariq Yalçın. Tell me: Why are you here?"

Omar: "I am looking for a master who will teach me to control myself".

Tariq: "I know why you're here, but until recently you didn't know, did you?"

Omar: "Yes, it's true. You were also right. I should have been here earlier. But I was detained in the port of Izmir."

Shouldering his shoulders, Tariq replied: "It doesn't matter. Be here tomorrow before dawn. Good night." Pointing to the exit, he added: "Be punctual. Now I have to be alone".

That night Omar can't sleep properly. The meeting with that old man was very strange. He thought to himself, "Well, if I must learn patience, I find it very unlikely that I will learn from this madman.

In the morning Omar was punctually at the tent door. Leaving with several books under his arms, the old man handed Omar over, saying, "Come with me. I have a task for you. Then the old man explained: "To become a Sufi, the first lesson is humility.

When he arrived at the camp, he introduced the leader, saying: "This is Omar. From today he will help you in the cleaning of the camp".

The frail-looking woman smiled full of contentment. With an accent that Omar imagined to be British, she commented, "How wonderful. Helpers are always welcome". Holding Omar's hand, she introduced herself: "My name is Barbara. A moment I will call Evelyn. She will show you how everything works around here".

With his gaze sparkling, he replied: "One moment. I think there's a misunderstanding here. "Pulling the old man's arm out, he went straight to the point: "What does this mean? Do you know who I am? I was a general in the Syrian army. I didn't come here to wash anyone's toilets."

Quietly Tariq replied: "And you think you're better than the volunteers? Well, let it be known that everyone who works here does not receive a penny, most of them being high-level doctors. Many of them have no religion, nor do they believe in Allah. But they are more charitable than many who call themselves Muslims. It is their decision, their free will. You choose the path you want to follow: that of pride and pain, or of humility and love. "

Returning to the tent, Omar went to meet Barbara: "I will gladly help".

Delivering a bucket of soap and a cleaning cloth, she said: "Evelyn had to go to the other camp in Lesbos, so start by cleaning the tables. Then sweep the tent".

After finishing the service, Omar went to his tent and lay down on the thin mattress. Winter was approaching and the temperature reached eight degrees positive.

The 21st of December marked the beginning of winter in the northern hemisphere. Even with the cold, thousands of people arrived on the Greek island every day. It was also the date when Europe officially passed the mark of more than a million migrants in 2015, the vast majority of whom, with approximately 800,000 landed in Greece. But 3,965 people died in the icy waters of the Mediterranean.

On that winter's day the tent was full. After dinner Omar went to the Sufi meeting. When Tariq got there he began his speech: "As long as human greed is greater than love of neighbour we will hardly find peace...

As long as we don't understand that we are all brothers and sisters independent of religion, we will suffer from war conflicts and unnecessary deaths.

As long as the reason for the other overlaps without the acceptance of a consensus or the vision of another; we will never be able to understand the importance of listening, giving in and the right moment to speak.

May we pray for all our brothers and sisters who suffer the consequences of greed, war, religious intolerance and the lack of consensus between listening, giving in and speaking...

Together we are one voice, we are all brothers. Together we are stronger in the struggle for good and for a better world.

As long as there are barriers and borders we will hardly find peace, especially when the greatest barriers exist within us".

As soon as his speech was over, everyone returned to their tents. Omar was also withdrawing when Tariq invited him to sit down.

- "Have you practiced any meditation before?", asked the Sufi master. Omar shook his head negatively.

Tariq: "Sufi meditation, whose main goal is the union of the individual with his spiritual reality. Through meditation, the individual departs from the material world of illusion in order to dive into the divine essence. It is the path in devotion to the sacred and the divine, in the contemplation of a fulfilling path, the union of one's own being with oneself. Starting from today, begin to meditate every night. For this I will teach you some techniques. But remember: it is not the shortest and lightest path that leads to perfection, but the long and difficult. The human being is like a diamond difficult to be cut, but when finished, it has an unmatched value".

Omar began to meditate twice a day, always at the same times. At first it was difficult to concentrate, but with the constant practices, he began to feel pleasure in those minutes of mental silence. One day he felt as if his body began to float. Time and space did not exist.

Suddenly he heard someone calling his name. He had a shock, immediately returning to the present. It was Barbara accompanied by a young girl on the verge of her thirties, with straight blond hair and a face full of freckles. Her eyes were almond colours and her mouth was thin, accentuating with a pointy nose.

After they introduced themselves, Barbara withdrew, leaving the couple alone. Evelyn was the first to start the dialogue: "Barbara always makes sure that the volunteers work with each other, thus avoiding constraints. How long have you been here?"

Omar replied: About a few months. And you?"

Evelyn answers in Arabic: "I graduated in languages, was born and lives in Switzerland, which is only an hour's flight. Whenever I can, I come to give support. "

Surprised, Omar comments: "You master Arabic with perfection!

Smiling, the young woman adds: "Also Russian and Chinese, besides the three official languages of my country".

Thus it occurred that through the intimacy of working together, the two became good friends. The subject that always stood out was politics. Admired for the girl's intelligence, Omar began to cultivate deeper feelings for the girl, but without letting Evelyn notice.

"Do you follow any religion?" asks the curious Omar.

"No, but I believe in God. Wait a moment and I'll get a letter that I wrote to different religions in Europe". Saying this, she withdrew, returning after a few minutes with a piece of paper. "Read it and tell me what you think".

Omar took the letter and started reading the text written in English:

“Christmas approaches and with it the desire to win gifts. Some wish Smartphone. Others, a trip to a beach on the coast, while most wish only a harmonious Christmas with the family.

In Syria and Iraq, children only wish to survive the Bombs, which fly over innocent heads. These same little children, almost without hope of a future, only wish to find a new home in a welcoming country where they can live in peace.

Who doesn't know the story of Christmas? I think the whole world does. But unfortunately they know little of the true meaning. Christmas is celebrated on the 25th of December. This day is celebrated the birthday of Jesus, the Christ.

Do you have any idea who he was?

When he was born, he was just a child, a little baby on his lap. As the years went by, he was a teenager, young until he turned 33.

He had a dream. He wanted all of humanity to love each other, so he walked around Galilee, preaching peace and love. Unfortunately at that time people were still very ignorant, because they did not know what it meant to love and forgive the enemy 70x7 times. Because he preached a

Kingdom that was not of this world, he was nailed to the Cross.

Do you know who preached and still preaches him every day on the Cross? You and I, every time we see the suffering of our brother and we remain indifferent, accumulating even more wealth on earth, instead of giving a plate of food to that beggar who sits at the doors of the banks. But this is not the reason I am writing this text. The reason is a bit bigger.

Today I want to talk about those little children who are dying every day in Syria and Iraq.

Children who could be our children and grandchildren, if we had been born in that region.

I am not Catholic, I am not Evangelical, nor Buddhist. Nor am I a spiritist, nor an umbandist, nor a muslim, less a Hindu. But I am not an atheist either, because I believe in a God. A God of Love, who does not separate races, colour or social status.

I am only a person, who has much Love in his heart. A Love without

borders. And with this Love in my heart, I come to appeal to all Brazilians, a people who are so religious, to pray for the souls of those thousands of people who are dying and suffering daily at the hands of ignorant and religious fanatics, in whom they still do not know the true God or his infinite love.

Every Sunday at 1:00 p.m. I pray for World Peace.

You too can be part of this Current.

To the Catholics, pray for the end of the War.

To the Evangelicals, make chains of prayers

To the spiritists, Pray to your guides for peace.

To the Umbandists, make requests to Iemanjá and other Orixás

To Buddhists, tune in for Peace.

To atheists: Wish for Peace.

So we are all together, fulfilling the commandment that Jesus left us: "Love your neighbour as yourself", unconditionally. For we are all brothers and sisters, coming from one God but with different tendencies, colours, creeds, religions and spiritual traditions. "

Omar war very surprise about the letter.

On an ice-cold January day as he enters the kitchen Omar finds Evelyn with her hand on a boy's shoulder. Immediately he withdraws. Full of jealousy, he begins to ignore the young girl, always working in silence. Evelyn, in turn, does not understand his colleague's reaction. After all, she was trying to console a young Syrian who, because of the precarious situation in the camp, went into deep depression.

In mid-March the border between Greece and Macedonia was closed. In a desperate act, the refugee Evelyn was helping set fire to his own body in protest at the closing of the border. While witnessing the strong scene, Evelyn was shocked.

Now with Omar's indifference and almost losing hope, Evelyn decides to return home.

Before leaving, she came to meet Omar.

Entering the tiny tent that barely fit a person, she remembered her parents' two-story house in Berne.

Shaking her head, she murmured: "What an injustice, my God!

This one, crestfallen, could not disguise her sadness. Crouching, barely able to hold back her tears and with a drunken voice of emotion, she said goodbye: "Omar, I came to say goodbye. Those were happy moments that I spent beside you. Thank you very much".

This in turn, filling his heart with all the courage, decided to express his feelings to the woman of his dreams: "Evelyn, a Persian poet and spiritual master of the 13th century called Rumi once said: Without love not even a drop would become a pearl. Now I am able to understand his words. But words are unable to express all the feeling I have for you, for not all the words in the world would be enough to achieve this feat. I love you with all the letters of all the languages in the world, because this whole world is insufficient to represent in a way because of what I feel for you".

Smiling with happiness, Evelyn began to quote verses from the poet: "Since you came into the world of being, a ladder was laid before you, that you might escape.

First you were a mineral; then you became a plant, and later an animal.

How can this be a secret for you?

Finally, you were made man, with knowledge, reason and faith.

Behold your body - a handful of dust - see how perfect it has become!

When you have completed your journey, you will surely return as an angel;

After that, you will have finished with the earth, and your season will be heaven.

...Indeed, we are one soul, you and I.

We show and hide you in me, I in you.

Here is the profound meaning of my relationship with you,

For there is no such thing as you and I, neither I nor you.

Standing up, Omar took Evelyn's hand and added:

"You and I will be together.

Don't go anywhere without me.

That nothing happens in heaven but me.

I want to feel in you.

There's nothing worse than going out in the street without you. I don't know where I'm going.

You're the road, and you know the roads, more than maps, more than love.

You're not a drop in the ocean. You're a whole ocean in a drop.

With their faces glued together, their lips met. The kiss between them represented more than passion. A love accumulated long ago.

They embrace each other. And even though she was in his arms, Omar still did not believe it, and feared that that dream would end again, in an unresolved way, as had happened so many times in the past and had caused him so much pain and agony. And time, the duration of the kiss, was the most insignificant factor. What they wanted was to put out that fire within themselves. She wanted to decorate how she felt totally trapped by it, to him. She wanted to remember the smell of his skin. She held his face between her hands and gave the most of herself in that kiss. At that moment, no one felt sorrow for anyone; only what they showed were the good things they felt, the purity in love, the innocence. She embraced him imploring the warmth of his body. Her hands and arms grabbed his waist, his face, his hands.

On the other side of the continent we will find Sophia. After almost fifteen hours of travel, she arrives at the city of São Bernardo do Campo in the capital of São Paulo. At the bus station she was welcomed by Marcelo. After introducing themselves, the young man with sunglasses put her luggage in the boot of the white golf. During the trip, he informed that Fernando had to travel on duty, but would return in a few days.

Curious to know more about the shaman, Sophia asked: "Tell me, how did you meet Fernando?"

Marcelo: "I was addicted to drugs and was hospitalized several times for madmen, but nothing solved. When I left, I would use again and break everything at home. One day a neighbour told my mother to take me to a yard in Umbanda. There was Joachim's father who, besides giving me advice, blew a white powder on my face. After a few months they told me that he, together with the ages, managed to drive away the spirits that were accompanying me. After that, the caboclo Tupinambá came, did some rituals with a rue branch in a litre of water and told me to take a little sip every day. When I left there, it felt like I was floating, so light I felt. It was as if they had taken a ton of rubbish off my back. Since then I've been washed and protected. I never felt like using any kind of drugs again. After this, I decided to work in Fernando's farm. When I don't have to transport tourists or patients, I help in the garden.

Sophia: "I had already seen on some youtube channels about the possession of spirits in mediums, but so far it is hard for me to believe or accept that another being possesses a person's body".

Marcelo: "You must be mistaken, for in Umbanda there is no possession but incorporation."

Sophia: "What's the difference?"

Marcelo: Possession is only accomplished by demons, while incorporation is when the spirits attach themselves to the chakras of mediums to communicate. A case of possession is very rare".

Sophia: "And are there demons?", an incredulous question.

Marcellus: "Of course there are, but let's change the subject. You'd better ask Fernando, because I don't like to talk about it."

Sophia: "All right. But tell me about this holistic clinic.

Giving a strong sigh of relief, Marcelo began to describe the place Sophia has chosen as a temporary home: "The clinic is visited by patients from all countries, including Japan. There we have from ayurvedic therapies to gypsy circular dances. We also have a specific area for the obsessed, where they receive spiritual treatments. Many come for curiosities, but most come because they cannot find a solution to the problems that afflict their health. As you may know, most illnesses begin in the soul and then transmute to the body".

Sophia: "Yes, I studied a lot about Dr. Sergio Felipe de Oliveira's research on the pineal gland and Dr. Masaru Emoto with the crystal waters".

Marcelo: "Well, while the pineal gland is where the soul connects to the body, water is the source of everything. You should take the course of etheric plants. If it interests you, then I will pass the apostille on to you".

Sophia, without hesitation, replied full of satisfaction: "Of course I am interested. After all, I want to learn everything, including about Ayahuasca".

Marcelo smiled as he noticed Sophia's excitement. After a few kilometres they took a dirt road that led to the mountains.

Upon arriving at the farm, Sophia got out of the car, closed her eyes and took a long sigh. The humid and icy air entered her nostrils. Smiling, she commented: "Funny, nobody will believe me if I

tell them that in Brazilian lands the weather is freezing".

"Come on, I'll show you where the collective bathroom is and then take you to your room. The community dinner will be at eighteen o'clock. There you will have the opportunity to meet the whole class", said Marcelo while removing the luggage from the golf, now full of dust.

When entering the small room, she put her things in the bamboo wardrobe and lay down on the single bed. Turning to the side she saw the bedside clock that indicated 02:47 in the afternoon. Closing her eyes, she slept deeply. When he woke up the room was already dark. He looked again in shock and the watch indicated 18.07 o'clock. Without time to take a bath, he went straight to the kitchen. There he found a group of five smiling people who were talking loudly. When he saw her, Marcelo said in a sneaky tone: "The sleeping beauty woke up. And she didn't even need a kiss from the prince to let her down".

Blushing, Sophia apologized for the delay.

A young girl of African origin came to the rescue: “No Problem. Please be welcomed. I am Elizangela. This is Peter, Mary and Joseph. Fernando sent his regards and said to feel at home".

After the greetings, the conversation continued animated.

After dinner everyone helped with the cleaning. Pedro then suggested that they build a fire in the backyard where he was applauded by everyone present.

Sitting by the fire, while the firewood crackled emanating a cozy warmth, Marcelo asked Elizangela to explain 'to the new arrival how the clinic works.

Suddenly they hear a car noise. From the shadows of the trees comes a figure that is immediately recognized. With a frank smile, he comes to meet Sophia, who in the Brazilian way, embraces her, welcoming her.

- "But Fernando, didn't you say you would arrive the day after tomorrow?", asked Pedro.

"Yes, but the deputy who was going to attend had another appointment and cancelled the service".

With a joking tone, Elizangela explains to Sophia: "Our Fernandinho is the Brazilian Robin Wood. He attends to famous politicians and prominent figures".

Fernando replies: "Umbanda's highest law is charity. Many patients are not able to pay for the treatment, so for the poorest, the care is free. "

After a long sigh, he continued: "Umbanda not only has its roots in the indigenous, African and Christian religions, but has also incorporated universal religious knowledge belonging to many other religions. Umbanda is synonymous with religious practice and charitable imagery and does not have monetary collection as one of its usual practices. However, anyone who wants to contribute with donations, such as those I receive from rich politicians, is always welcome.

Sophia asks: "How long has Umbanda been around?

Fernando: "Umbanda is still a very new religion, which should change a lot in the next 100 years. The initial milestone of Umbanda came through the manifestation of the Caboclo das Sete Encruzilhadas in the medium Zélio Fernandino de Morais, in 1908, differentiating it from spiritism and the Cults of Nation and Candomblé of that time".

Marcelo enters the conversation: "Today Sophia asked me if demons exist".

Fernando looked intensely in Sophia's eyes, as if he was unveiling the secrets of her soul. A chill ran down the young woman's spine. - "Mr. Ventania says so. According to him, hell is made up of seventy-two princes and contains seven million, four hundred and five thousand, nine hundred and twenty-six devils. Divided into a thousand, one hundred and eleven legions of six thousand and six hundred and sixty-six devils. As he says, it is many people! We have almost one demon for each of you, in which he represents the negative part of each of you.

Marcelo: "Good heavens! I am scared to death!"

Fernando: "Fear is the key to entering hell. Hell is nothing more than a tune fed by the collectivity. It is a state of mind. You build your own hell in your own unconscious. But I do not advise you to play with demons. Let's leave them alone. "

Now everyone is silent. Sophia, feeling a malaise, decided to say goodbye and go back to her room.

At first it was very difficult for the young doctor to adapt to the rituals, but while attending to patients coming from all over Brazil, she started to observe and understand the reason for some exus, such as locking up the streets to drink cachaça while attending and the loving father Joaquim loosening his batufadas from the wooden pipe he always used. One day, while Sophia was attending a child brought in by her mother because of frequent fainting spells, Joaquim's father, who was using Fernando's body to manifest himself, turned to Sophia and said in a gentle voice: "Daughter, you heal the body, we heal the perispirit, but the soul, only the spirit itself can heal". Sophia thought to herself: "I disagree, old black man. This child cannot heal himself, for he is only a child".

As if Father Joachim were to read her thoughts, she continues: "This child you are attending is not a child, but a spirit who has lived several incarnations.

Without understanding, Sophia would ask for an explanation, but Father Joachim had already withdrawn.

After a day of exhaustion, Sophia was leaving when Maria came to meet her and invited her to take a waterfall bath. After two kilometres of walking, they arrived at the edge of a cliff where almost three meters of clear water touched the stones in a gigantic force.

After the bath, the two young women sat on the edge of the small river that was forming. To Sophia's surprise, she is praised by her colleague: "I admire you, because you have a great capacity to adapt and conform more easily than others".

Sophia replies: "But those who do not adapt in this paradise will not be able to adapt anywhere else in the world. You are great and Fernando's entities transmit us a lot of peace".

Smiling, Maria answers: "It's because you haven't met your Ventania yet. When you do, we can talk".

Now curious, Sophia wanted to know more about it, in which she is promptly taken care of. "As the name itself says, it is the lord of the winds and storms," Mary continues, "it is a very strong entity, but also very wise. He does not speak much, but when he opens his mouth, he shocks the world because he touches on subjects that people are not prepared to hear. For this reason Fernando is often threatened, not only verbally, but he has already received serious threats from choleric and evangelical pastors".

Surprised by the information she received, Sophia asked: "Wow, but what does he talk about to attract attention in this way?

Now in earnest, Mary answers: "He tells secrets that are hidden under seven keys. For example, he says that Judas did not betray Jesus and that Mary Magdalene was the spouse of Christ. Next week an interview with a reporter is scheduled. The subject will be about the Gospel of Judas. Maybe it's a good opportunity to get to know Fernando's dark side".

Warning, the young woman continued: "Whatever happens there, try to be indifferent and stable, creating a comfortable environment".

Sophia: "What do you mean, what can happen there?"

Mary: "In churches, many call him a devil. Whenever he comes, he brings a lot of wind and the power always fails".

Laughing, Sophia adds: "I don't think he's worse than what I've seen in Syria. There, yes, it is the real hell. And the true demons are flesh and blood, where the blood flows on the ground in sacred mosques. The true devils to the war companies, the corrupt politicians, the dictators who kill innocent people without any pity".

Meanwhile, on the other side of the Atlantic, on European soil we will find other characters with similar concerns. Omar is still in Greek territory, but his beloved has returned to his homeland of origin. The interview in the European Union office was successfully conducted. Now she was part of the committee with the President of the European Parliament, Marcus Schmidt. The bald man with a frank smile and glasses on his face was demanding but at the same time honest. He made many sympathisers, but also many enemies. His direct frankness gained respect when he expelled a parliamentarian because of a racist speech in the plenary of the European Parliament.

On the phone she recounts the events of the new boss to Omar: "The complete sentence of the MEP of an extreme right-wing party in Greece Eleftherios Synadinos could be translated as follows: "As an Ottoman social scientist wrote: the Turks are barbarians, they despise God, they are crooks and dirty. The Turk is like a dog, who behaves wildly, but when he has to fight the enemy, he runs away. The only way to deal with the Turks is with fist and determination".

Mr. Schmidt, however, did not waver". She was all proud of the new chief. "The scene took place in the plenary, where the 751 parliamentarians meet and, of course, it was viralised on the Internet. Schmidt said it was the role of the European Parliament to draw "red lines to stop racism" and was widely applauded. In the face of protests from the expelled party colleagues, Schmidt was categorical: "If you want to accompany the parliamentarian, I cannot stop you". And then ironically: "If you don't calm down, take a tranquilizer", the president said to the members of parliament".

Realizing the silence on the other side of the line, Evelyn decided to change the subject: "My dear, I miss you. Today I went to the Immigration office and they said the quickest way for you to live in Switzerland is if we get married".

Omar replied somewhat tense: "But my love, I can't finance a marriage. Besides, what would your parents say? I don't even know them!"

Evelyn took the floor, determined: "They are open-minded, but if it bothers you so much, we can get married in Greece to get the visa. As soon as you're living with me, you can get a job. In a few months we can officially get married in church, where everyone can be present".

Omar: "That would be a response from Allah. I'll meditate on it and then we'll sort it out, OK?"

When Omar got off the phone, it was as usual, to meet Sufi Tariq. He, perceiving the sadness in the other's countenance, tries to probe Omar's heart: "Say, is the past still present in your memories?

Omar answers: "The past will always be present in my memories".

Tariq: "Then you will suffer until the rest of your days. Remember: What has passed will never come back. We cannot change it, but we can write our own future".

Omar admits: "Yes, perhaps you are right my friend. But what worries me at the moment is exactly the future. Evelyn wants me to marry her just for the visa. "

Tariq: "Do you love her?"

Omar: "What a question! Of course I do."

Tariq: "Then trample and kill this pride inside you. The proud man does not please Allah."

Omar: "But what about our lessons, our meditations? If I go, I won't be able to study anymore. Besides, I have other plans. I want to free my people from the clutches of Al-Saddam."

Tariq: "Don't plan. Trust and follow the right path, always remembering that the only possible revolution is within us.

It is not possible to free a people without first getting rid of slavery of itself.

Without it, any other will be insignificant, ephemeral and illusory, if not a step backwards.

Each person has his own journey.

Do the best you can and be the best you can, without expecting results.

In this way the result will come in the same proportion as your invested effort.

Our journey only ends at the grave, or even beyond it...

So adds the humorous old Sufi: "Besides, there you'll have a better chance than if you continue in this muddy hole". Use your intelligence and you'll accomplish your goals without getting your tunic dirty with blood. Remember, Allah is tired of so much human impunity. He has no need for bloodshed, but for peace among humans. Do you want to be a revolutionary? Be a revolutionary of peace".

Omar: "And you? Will you continue in this mud hole?"

Tariq: "I will return to Turkey. And I will continue to lead blind people."

After a few months Omar was already in Berne, capital of Switzerland. He got a job in a restaurant as a waiter. While working at night, during the day he attended the German course. Because of his wife's work in Luxembourg, the two of them only saw each other on weekends.

One day, while visiting the Jungfrau mountains, Evelyn commented to her husband: "You know, I heard rumours that Mr. Schmidt will have a good chance of getting the job as German foreign minister. If this happens, I might have a chance to continue working with him. Who knows, he might not be able to resolve the Syrian conflict".

Immediately Omar looked at her in surprise. A thousand ideas crossed his mind.

"If this happens, do you think I'd have a chance to work as his bodyguard?", asked Omar euphoric, already planning the future.

"I don't know, because he already has his own security guards, who have been with him for many years, but it costs nothing to try, doesn't it?

At the beginning of the European spring of 2016 Evelyn invites him to take a walk around Berne. After crossing the Aare River, they come across a garden colony. Taking Omar's hand, she walks

along a narrow path. In the background is a white wooden house with a door and blue windows. In the front garden, white daisies and roses adorn the environment.

Evelyn asks: "What do you think of our little summer cottage?

"Summer cottage?", repeats Omar astonished. With her hand in her mouth, she exclaims: "It must have cost a fortune!"

"No. It was a bargain. Only 400 Euros. Here you rent the land, on which you pay a minimum amount to the State. I thought it would be a good idea for you to pass the time. So you can plant everything from vegetables to exotic plants and breathe fresh air. You know, I read a report that those who work the land will never be depressed".

Full of happiness, Omar hugs Evelyn and kisses her lips softly.

Due to Evelyn's meditation practices, love and dedication, and the therapy of nature, Omar has been letting go of his hatred and turned into another man.

On a Friday evening after dinner with Evelyn's parents they head to the flat. Upon arriving there, Evelyn snuggles in Omar's strong arms. This in turn turns on the television. The live news that the newspaper Leman Bleu Télévision broadcasts leaves them perplexed: "Turkish military took to streets and strategic points of Ankara and Istanbul on Friday 15th in an abnormal military movement. The government denounced a coup d'état by an insubordinate faction of the army against President Zeheb Erguvan. The military says it has succeeded in seizing power in the name of "democracy". Zeheb Erguvan was throughout the day with his whereabouts uncertain. He called on the people to resist the coup and arrived in Istanbul at night. Kemal Atarturk airport would have been taken over by the army and flights to and from Turkey were cancelled. There were attacks on the parliament and police headquarters by the coup perpetrators. According to the Turkish government, 17 people died.

After a few minutes, another news item about the coup in Turkey:

President Zeheb Erguvan disembarked in Istanbul and said in a statement that the coup is "a gift from God to promote a clean-up in the army". He blamed Fethullah Gulen, a Turkish politician exiled in the US, for the insurgency. He also asked the insurgents to lay down their arms.

Reuters reported that the coup perpetrators who fought police in Istanbul's Taksim Square surrendered. Explosions were heard at Istanbul Airport, where President Zeheb Erguvan would be. Military coup perpetrators stormed the Turkish CNN studio during a live broadcast. The Associated Press reports that police in favour of Zeheb Erguvan and military coup perpetrators exchange gunfire at Taksim Square in Istanbul. The population defied the curfew and took to the streets to protest the coup. Some tried to stop the tanks in the streets, using their own bodies as a shield. Slowly, key government figures seem to have regained control of the situation. Part of the Navy and Army police are fighting the coup officers. The international community, mainly the US and the EU, have condemned the attempt to overthrow Erdogan and called for a return to institutional normality".

Being an experienced soldier and knowing the ability and skill of Turkish soldiers, being considered one of the best in the world, Omar found the whole story very strange. In the weeks that passed he followed all the news of development in Turkey.

From the time he was working in Syria's military service, he had been aware of the oil smuggling activities the president of Turkey was carrying out with Daesh. But he kept his suspicions secret, so as not to worry his wife even more.

On a hot summer's night Omar has an enigmatic dream. He dreams that he is upstairs in a room full of men dressed in Jewish robes. Downstairs he sees the crowd exalted. In the middle a man with tied hands, in whom he immediately recognizes. He is the mysterious man who saved his life from

the chemical attack in Syria.

Turning to the side, he asks one of those present: "What is happening? Where am I?"

The other, astonished by the question, looks incredulous and asks: "What do you mean, where are we? Of course, at Caiaphas' father-in-law's house. Where would you like us to be?"

Not caring for the rude answer, he continues to ask: "And who is that man with his hands tied?"

"That is an impostor, who calls himself the son of God."

Turning his attention again to the prisoner, he sees that he is taken out. Without holding back his tears, in a drunken voice, Omar exclaims: "He is innocent. They will kill him and nobody does anything to stop it".

Suddenly the lamb's gaze meets that of Omar. In thought, he tells him: "Tell the truth for the love of humanity. Tell the truth or my suffering will have been in vain".

As he awoke, sweat flowed down Omar's forehead. He got up and went to the refrigerator. He drew a litre of milk and took a sip. After feeling the refreshment of the liquid flowing down his throat, he went to the armchair and immersed himself in the most intimate questions: "Who is he? What truths was he referring to? Caiaphas' father-in-law? This name is no stranger to me..." Without even hesitating for a second, he went to the computer table and began to research the identity of the mysterious man. When he put the name "Caiaphas" in his research on social networks, he came across the story of the Islamic prophet Isa ibn Maryam.

Omar was never a religious man and whenever he was forced to study the Koran, he made an excuse, thus avoiding religious obligations. When he searched the photos on google, he had a scare because he had found the faithful photo of the man he was looking for on a spiritual site. "How is it possible?", he asked himself. When visiting the site, he came across the story of a young woman who claimed to be a medium.

Even after being sure that he had not dreamed, but rather had an encounter with Isa, for weeks he meditated to find an answer to the question that took away his tranquillity: "What truth do I have to convey?

One night while he was asleep he felt that a hand was squeezing his throat. He tried to move, but could not. In panic, he began to pray. Immediately his hand came loose from his neck. As he turned around, he saw a black figure leaving the room.

The next day he felt that it was difficult to swallow food. He went to the doctor, but nothing was diagnosed.

After a few days, while sleeping he felt a weight on his stomach. When he opened his eyes he noticed that there was a woman sadly putting a poison in her heart.

A few days later she felt that her heart started to beat irregularly. Evelyn, who was informed of the symptoms, decided to take two weeks holiday to accompany her husband.

After performing all the tests, nothing was found. But the symptoms persisted

On a sunny autumn day, while the couple prepared the garden for the arrival of winter, Omar went to his mosque in town and described the spiritual attacks he had received. The attentive magnet immediately knew who he was talking about: "In Islamic culture there are powerful and mysterious interdimensional beings known as geniuses, which in Christian tradition means demons. Djinns are "magical creatures" with powers to do both good and evil; their origin comes from remote eras. According to the Koran they were created by God in a period between the creation of angels and the creation of man. Two of them visited me while I was asleep and harmed my health. This is why the doctors can't find anything. What you must do is read the Koran every night and you will be

protected".

Omar thanked me for the advice and returned to his residence. When he arrived, he told his wife about it.

Now that winter has come, after feeling strong chest pains, Omar is finally able to sleep. When he wakes up, he finds himself in a room full of people, applauding his presence. One of the presents comes to meet him and greets him.

"What is this place? Why are you applauding me? I haven't done anything," asks the former Syrian military.
"You are dead. All who have done well are welcomed with a round of applause."
"I died? But it's not possible! I have to go back and say goodbye to Evelyn. I have to at least say there's life after death. She has to prepare herself."
"Unfortunately it won't be possible anymore, because your earthly time has run out," said the other resolutely.
On his knees, Omar begged, "Please just give me one more chance."
"Very well, you will be given one more chance. Because you have succeeded in eliminating anger, resentment and revenge from your heart and have followed the path of good, it will be possible for you to return for a few more years. Remember: The more you devote yourself to detach yourself from earthly goods and work for humanity, the higher spheres you will reach".
Upon returning to his body, Omar feels a violent beat. His heart pulses again, the new vital fluid gushing out of his veins. He looks at the clock that marks 03:03 in the morning. He turns to the side and straightens Evelyn's hair, who sleeps softly. But that night Omar couldn't nail his eyes. "Is it possible that all this happened or was it just a dream?" he asked himself. Immediately he took the Koran at the bedside and opened it in Surata 3, then 33 and finally 303.

Determined to work for world peace he began to study other religious sources and different sciences, even unveiling the occult, in search of knowledge.
In one of his researches he came across a prophecy in a documentary film about the possible Third World War. Compared to the prophecies of the kabbalah and the Islamic and Christian final judgement, he can notice many similarities.

Omar, afraid of a possible third war between North Korea, South Korea, the United States decides to change the course of history. Writing to the rulers of those countries, he told about the prophecy, asked for peace among the Koreas:
"Your Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen
In the past, scientists believed that everything in the universe was ruled by chaos. Everything happened by chance. According to scientists, the universe was created through the Big Bang. So they anchored themselves in this theory, without questioning what existed before that.
As mankind began to develop intellectually and equipment became more sophisticated, it was discovered that, the universe is governed by special laws, where everything is in perfect harmony. Scientists estimate that the planet Earth is home to 8.7 million species. If the chemical composition of the air we breathe were to change by 1%, the way of life we know would not be possible.
For a long time it was believed that the universe was governed by gravitation, until recently they discovered dark matter and dark energy. Then everything is governed by a special force, still unknown. Some call it God. However, this energy is not God, only His force. And we are not the only beings, who are part of this universe or the most beautiful, or the most advanced and we are not the last either ...
According to NASA, in the Milky Way galaxy alone, it is estimated that there are about 200 billion stars. But I don't want to dwell on cosmology, because I am sure you have the best team of scientists in the world. Only one thing I can guarantee, putting myself in a better position: the universe is full of beings. This fact was revealed in France in the 19th century, when the renowned Professor Allan Kardec published the Spirits' Book in 1857.

This book contains much information about the spiritual life and the plurality of inhabited worlds. As science evolves, many of the facts cited here have been confirmed, including Dark Matter and Dark Energy, which in the book is known as "the Universal Fluid". So far science has not developed an equipment to see what is hidden inside the darkness. Perhaps it would be a good idea for scientists to try to create visual equipment capable of seeing what the eyes do not see, discovering the universes behind dark matter, which would benefit the planet and facilitate contact with other beings. On the other hand, what would be the benefit of coming into contact with ET's if we cannot live in peace with our own neighbours? There is a quote by Charles Darwin that fits very well here: "It is not the strongest of the species that survives, but the most adaptable".
Bathed in political selfishness, many accuse Germany's policy of solidarity. Yet their politics are blessed by God. It is carrying out a divine plan, which can only be seen after two or three generations. While Pope Francis preaches the word of love and tolerance, many religious leaders, in the name of Jesus Christ, bless the cannons of war in Syria, Iraq and Afghanistan. Even Buddhism, with its false ideology of peace and tolerance, is spreading racism against the Muslim people, proving that there is still much to learn about the law of reincarnation. Without commenting on some European political leaders, planning to wall Europe, forming a cemetery of bones around it. While the Arab world expects a bloodletting instead of a peaceful "Al Mahdi", committing the same mistake as the Jews for more than 2,000 years, half the American population supports and rejoices with a racist republican candidate. Moreover, a few days after Brexit, racism without proportions increased in England. And meanwhile, the citizens of democratic Turkey are begging for the death penalty to be returned to that country. A barbaric method that many "developed" countries still use today.
These latest events show that either politicians and citizens know nothing about history, or they have not learned from it, because they are heading in the same direction as in 1933. Hitler, behind the mask of the "dictator of peace", had to use the "artifice of pretending" to deceive the population, even though he was nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize, together with the dictators Benito Mussolini and Joseph Stalin, while the great Indian peacemaker Mahatma Gandhi never received the Nobel Peace Prize.
Today, however, there is no need to deceive the population. For all the countries that have the atomic arsenal openly say that they will not be intimidated into using it, taking millions of innocent lives to secure their country's own economic interests. To this end, many rulers still use the "cold war pretext" as an imminent danger. And people fall like lambs, giving their support to it. A primitive thought!
Humanity has reached such an advanced intellect, but such a cold heart! How is it possible that today, in full technology, a peace dialogue between politicians of developed countries is not possible? Why do many people not want to see that the great danger is not outside, but inside us, in our own minds?

Previously there was only one Joseph Göbbels with his racist propaganda. Today, each country has its own "Göbbels ideology". But who am I to judge? Some will say: The antichrist! Liar! .... Perhaps a mental patient who doesn't live in reality. Could it be someone who just wants to appear in the media?
Many country leaders might even say: ... After all, the Germans were "bad". We are the "good guys". We are the "saviors" and "defenders" of the world.

However, this is not the reason for my message, but about the renewal of atomic nuclear weapons. 29 August is the International Day for Combating Nuclear Testing. Shortly after the atomic bombs exploded on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Albert Einstein made this statement: "The time has come when man must give up war. It is no longer rational to solve international problems by resorting to war. Now that an atomic bomb, like the bombs exploded on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, can destroy a city, kill all the people in a city, a small city the size of Minneapolis, let's say, we can see that we must now make use of the powers of reason to resolve disputes between nations. "

But people didn't want to hear it. The first detonation of the hydrogen bomb in the Soviet Union took place on August 12, 1961. One year after the first one was tested in the United States. Hans Albrecht Bethe (1906-2005) was one of those responsible for describing how nuclear fusion could produce the energy that makes the stars shine. This theory was published in his article "Energy Production in Stars", published in 1939, showing in detail how four protons could be joined together and transformed into a helium nucleus.
Irony or not, the man who helped build a weapon that could annihilate all mankind received the Nobel Prize in 1967.
Fortunately I am not the only schizophrenic who speaks to spirits, but there is a very famous Brazilian medium called Francisco Cândido Xavier, who in the 1980s made this declaration: "If humanity decides to follow the Third World War in its unfortunate way, a nuclear war with unpredictable and disastrous consequences, then Mother Earth, under the auspices of the Greater Life, will react with unforeseen violence from our men of science. Man would start War III, but who would end it would be the telluric forces of nature, the earth itself tired of human excesses.
Then we would be confronted with huge earthquakes, giant waves; we would see the explosion of volcanoes, long extinct; we would face devastating thaws that hit the people of the globe with tragic results for the coastal areas due to the elevation of the sea level; and in this case the ashes of the volcanoes, the thaws associated with nuclear radiation will end up making the northern hemisphere of our globe totally uninhabitable. The 2004 tsunami in the Pacific and Japan in 2011 are a very small demonstration of what it could cause in tectonic plates.
Mount Paektu, Etna and Yellowstone will destroy millions of lives in minutes and cause an ice age on Earth.
Gas Pipeline and Fraquing around the world will add to the infernal scenario.
As the planet's northern hemisphere becomes uninhabitable, large migratory flows will shift to the southern hemisphere, like Brazil, for example.
Americans, Canadians and Mexicans will occupy the northern states of the country, near Colombia and Venezuela.
Europeans will occupy the southern states of Brazil, joining Uruguay, Argentina and Chile.
Asians, mainly Chinese, Japanese and Korean, will occupy the Midwest, in connection with Paraguay, Bolivia and Peru.
The Northeast Brazilian states will be occupied by Russians and Slavs.
As you can see, in the end, everyone will have to come to an agreement and share a much smaller space.

But it is all in your hands. You can avoid much suffering.

To learn more about this prophecy, read carefully the attached documents I am sending you.

As you may know, the month of August is considered for many cultures a month of bad luck. If we analyze the historical facts, it has not really brought much luck to the world.

On a beautiful morning of August 6th, the world witnessed one of the darkest and most decisive moments of the 20th century: the explosion of a nuclear bomb in Hiroshima, Japan. Soon after, on the 9th it was Nagasaki's turn.
Shortly after the atomic bombs exploded on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Albert Einstein made this statement: "The time has come when man must give up war. It is no longer rational to solve international problems by resorting to war. Now that we know that the bombs exploded on Hiroshima and Nagasaki can destroy a city, kill everyone in a city the size of Minneapolis, we must now make use of human reasoning to resolve disputes between nations. ”

But people didn't want to hear it.
The first detonation of the hydrogen bomb in the Soviet Union took place on August 12, 1961. One year after the first one was tested in the United States.
Hans Albrecht Bethe (1906-2005) was one of those responsible for describing how nuclear fusion could produce the energy that makes the stars shine.
This theory was published in his article "Energy Production in Stars", published in 1939, showing in detail how four protons could come together and transform into a helium nucleus.
Irony or not, the man who helped build a weapon that could annihilate all mankind received the Nobel Prize in 1967.

Never has the planet gone through such a sensitive phase as today, only approaching 1933, with the difference that at that time there was only one Hitler and the war arsenal was not as sophisticated as it is today.

The spiritual world is concerned about the lack of dialogue between nations.
For this reason we have come to you to ask for peace on the planet, thus helping you to have a greater dialogue with your neighbours, thus avoiding unnecessary conflicts, and achieving faster peace on planet Earth.
To this end, I have made a short report to explain about the extraterrestrials and the relations with the atomic bomb, scientific proof of the soul, as well as what the Spirits have to teach humanity.
Next I will mention some data that can be analyzed by your best geologists and astronomers. In addition, I am sending two books to be tested and confirmed, mainly in relation to dark matter and dark energy. There are some alarming predictions, but they may change if the great powers manage to dialogue.

Certainly, many will ignore this report I am sending, excluding this e-mail and the attached reports. However, this will be a fatal mistake, because there will come a time when you will need it.

For this reason, we recommend a careful study, analyzing and proving all the facts.

Our time is running out!
It is time for peace and tolerance.

If we can connect via the internet, we can also hold hands, as adult and civilised people, with our neighbours.

This will be my first and last e-mail and you will hear nothing more about me.

There is no more time to pray. It is time for dialogue. It is time to reach a peace agreement.

"The main lesson of the Cuban crisis is: a combination of human error and atomic bomb will destroy an entire nation.

Is it true that there are 7,500 nuclear warheads, of which 2,500 can be fired in 15 minutes by a single person? I think that man needs to think more about death and conflict. "were the words of Robert McNamara, former US Secretary of Defense

The world is in your hands. Make good use of your intelligence and good moral sense, working for the earth community.

Thank you for your attention. Thank you for your help".

After signing under a false name, Omar copies all the 120-page documents and gives them to Evelyn. She can't believe what she's reading.

Very angry, she began to scold him: "Omar, you can't take this kind of attitude. How can you do such a thing! You are not a diplomat".

Omar, very upset by his wife's incomprehension, shrugged and replied: "What have these diplomats done to end the fights between the United States and North Korea, apart from sanctions? Nothing. Absolutely nothing! If my plan succeeds, they will soon enter into a peace agreement".

Even in the face of his wife Omar's misunderstanding, he has not given up his plans to bring peace on earth. Inspired by divine force, after reciting the Koran he decides to write to different religions spread throughout the world, asking for tolerance and peace.

Each letter was written according to the professed religion, without hurting their belief. Omar always signed with a pseudonym following the commandment that Isa had left: "Let not your left hand know what your right hand is doing;"

For Muslims he wrote the following letter:

ن.. سراج لرجلي كلامك ونور لسبيلي

ن.. سراج لرجلي كلامك ونور لسبيلي
ن.. سراج لرجلي كلامك ونور لسبيلي

Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) said: "Followers of the Qur'an, observe (devotions) an odd number of times, for Allah is Indivisible and loves that which is indivisible."

Imam Tirmidhi mentions a Hadith in which Nabi (SAW) is reported to have said, "Certainly Allah is odd and loves that which is odd."

Yes, Allah is odd and loves that is odd, but He does not be pleased with the iniquity that has spread through the Earth, using His holy name, in which neither the beloved's grave the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) was respected.
The iniquity has spread around the world, reaching the top in the metropole connecting the two continents, where brothers are killing brothers on His name.
Allah does not want more blood, but peace and union among all beings on this planet.
The jihad is pleasing to Him is of the self, improving us as a person, killing the Antichrist of selfishness, pride and greed that we have within ourselves.

I came to invite you on **29 July** to pray to Allah, united on one heart with the single desire: Peace.

The war in the world has to stop.

The bloodshed must end.

Who has ears should listen. Blind as those who do not want to see.

Let us pray for peace in the world.

Mercy is a complement to mildness, because the person who is not merciful

cannot be mild and pacific. **Mercy consists of being able to forget and forgive all offence**. **Hate and rancour denotes a Spirit without any elevation or magnanimity**. **Being able to forget offences is the mark of an elevated soul**, **which does not perturb itself with the blows it may be dealt**. **The one is always anxious**, **of a dark susceptibility and full of bitterness; while the other is calm**, **full of sweetness and charity**.

Why do not cultivate hope in better days are about to come? The storm brings calm and it makes us feel much better.

Since last Friday Istanbul has been the theater of spilled blood, reaching the top of alceberg that shall remain in world history.

And now, what will happen to the treacherous?

Clemency or the death penalty?

If the death penalty, this act will be registered in the history of World as a massacre, besides Turkey will return to the barbarous laws, which does not belong to the modern and democratic country of today.

And yet, what is more worse, it will be a positive point, a victory to Islam's enemies, which the Islam persecutors will have **one more reason** to say that the commandments, which prophet Muhammad (PBUH) left us is cruel, thus further **increasing**, **even more**, **the persecution of Muslim brothers**.

Let´s pray for our brothers in Turkey. **Let´s pray for mercy to the militars**, **because**, **with this act of clemency**, **Mr**. **Erdogan will show to the world that he is a just leader**, **gaining many supporters in the West and the respect of his opponents**. **Also**, **with this gesture**, **he will help to reduce anti–Semitism against the Muslim people**, **which are increasing around the world**.

Dear brothers and sisters, do not be frightened but pray.

Believe in Allah, because Isa has the reins in His hands. He has control of everything!

But what we should do is to pray for peace and be tolerant with others, regardless if they are Catholics, atheists, Buddhists, Protestants, Muslims or whatever religion they follow.

We are all children of one God. We are all created from a single cell: A cell of divine love.

Even the air that you breathe is the same air that enters through the nostrils of your enemy. **The saltytaste of the ocean water that you feel is the sametaste that your enemy has in the mouth**.

The sun was born for everyone.

May Allah (PBU) protect us all, giving strength to the bitter days we still have to go

through.
But the happy days are coming. Let us wait and trust it, because Allah, the creator of the universe loves us and trust us.
We are the last time workers before the end judgment. We work to transmit peace, love and union of all nations. May He bless us.

Thank you for your attention.

"**Qiyamah will come when: it will be regarded as a shame to act on Quranic injunctions; untrustworthy people will be regarded as trustworthy and the trustworthy will be regarded as untrustworthy; it will be hot in winter and cold in summer; the length of days will be stretched; a journey of a few days will be covered in a few hours; orators and lecturers will lie openly; people will dispute over petty issues; women with children will be displeased on account of them bearing offspring, and barren women remain happy on account of having no responsibility of offspring; oppression, jealousy, and greed will become the order of the day; people will blatantly follow their passions and whims; lies will prevail over truth; violence, bloodshed and anarchy will become common; shameless immorality is perpetrated publicly; the offspring will become a cause of grief and anger for their parents; legislation of matters pertaining to the Deen will be handed over to the worst elements of the Ummat, and if people accept them and are satisfied with their findings, then such persons will not smell the fragrance of Jannat.**"

---

99. Surah Az Zalzala

1. When the earth is shaken with its [final] earthquake
2. And the earth discharges its burdens
3. And man says, "What is [wrong] with it?" -
4. That Day, it will report its news
5. Because your Lord has commanded it.
6. That Day, the people will depart separated [into categories] to be shown [the result of] their deeds.
7. So whoever does an atom's weight of good will see it,

8. And whoever does an atom's weight of evil will see it.

97. Al-Qadr

In The Name Of Allah, The Beneficent, The Merciful
1 Surely We revealed it on the grand night.
2 And what will make you comprehend what the grand night
3 The grand night is better than a thousand months.
4 The angels and Jibreel descend in it by the permission of their Lord for every affair,
5 Peace! it is till the break of the morning.

90. Surah al-Balad

In The Name of Allah, The Beneficent, The Merciful
1. "Nay! I swear by this city (Mecca)"
2. "And you are an inhabitant of this city,"
3. "And by the begetter and whom he begot,"
4. "Certainly We have created man to be in distress."
5. "Does he think that no one has power over him?"
6. "He says: I have squandered wealth abundant!"
7. "Does he think that no one, sees him?"

75. Surah al-qiyamah

In the name of God, the Gracious, the Merciful.
1. I swear by the Day of Resurrection.
2. And I swear by the blaming soul.
3. Does man think that We will not reassemble his bones?
4. Yes indeed; We are Able to reconstruct his fingertips.
5. But man wants to deny what is ahead of him.
6. He asks, "When is the Day of Resurrection?"
7. When vision is dazzled.
8. And the moon is eclipsed.
9. And the sun and the moon are joined together.
10. On that Day, man will say, "Where is the escape?"
11. No indeed! There is no refuge.
12. To your Lord on that Day is the settlement.

"If you put your whole trust in Allah, as you ought, He most certainly will satisfy your needs, as He satisfies those of the birds. They come out hungry in the morning, but return full to their nests." (Tirmidhi)

"Allah will not give mercy to anyone, except those who give mercy to other creatures." (Abdullah b. Amr: Abu Dawud & Tirmidhi)

"Say what is true, although it may be bitter and displeasing to people." (Baihaqi)

"Kindness is a mark of faith, and whoever is not kind has no faith." (Muslim)

"When you see a person who has been given more than you in money and beauty, look to those, who have been given less." (Muslim)

"If you do not feel ashamed of anything, then you can do whatever you like." (Abu-Masud: Bukhari)

"It is better to sit alone than in company with the bad; and it is better still to sit with the good than alone. It is better to speak to a seeker of knowledge than to remain silent; but silence is better than idle words." (Bukhari)

"Verily, a man teaching his child manners is better than giving one bushel of grain in alms." (Muslim)

"Whoever is kind, Allah will be kind to him; therefore be kind to man on the earth. He who is in heaven will show mercy on you." (Abu Dawud: Tirmidhi)

"It is difficult for a man laden with riches to climb the steep path, that leads to bliss." (Muslim)

"The best of you are those who are best to the women." (Tirmidhi)

"Whoever loveth to meet God, God loveth to meet him" (Bukhari)

"Once a man, who was passing through a road, found a branch of a tree with thorns obstructing it. The man removed the thorns from the way. Allah thanked him and forgave his sins." (Bukhari)

"Who are the learned? Those who practice what they know." (Bukhari)

"Allah has revealed to me, that you must be humble. No one should boast over one another, and no one should oppress another." (Iyad b. Hinar al-Mujashi: Muslim)

"A true Muslim is thankful to Allah in prosperity, and resigned to His will in adversity." (Muslim)

"A Muslim who meets with others and shares their burdens is better than one who lives a life of seclusion and contemplation." (Muslim)

"Serve Allah, as you would if you could see Him; although you cannot see Him, He can see you." (Umar: Muslim)

Blessed are those whose way is blameless, who walk in the law of the Lord!
Blessed are those who keep his testimonies, who seek him with their whole heart,

who also do no wrong, but walk in his ways!
You have commanded your precepts to be kept diligently.
Oh that my ways may be steadfast in keeping your statutes!
Then I shall not be put to shame, having my eyes fixed on all your commandments.
I will praise you with an upright heart, when I learn your righteous rules.
I will keep your statutes; do not utterly forsake me!

How can a young man keep his way pure? By guarding it according to your word.

With my whole heart I seek you; let me not wander from your commandments!
I have stored up your word in my heart, that I might not sin against you.
Blessed are you, O Lord; teach me your statutes!
With my lips I declare all the rules[c] of your mouth.
In the way of your testimonies I delight as much as in all riches. I will meditate on your precepts and fix my eyes on your ways.
I will delight in your statutes; I will not forget your word.

Deal bountifully with your servant, that I may live and keep your word.

Open my eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of your law.
I am a sojourner on the earth; hide not your commandments from me!
My soul is consumed with longing for your rules at all times.
You rebuke the insolent, accursed ones, who wander from your commandments.
Take away from me scorn and contempt, for I have kept your testimonies.
Even though princes sit plotting against me, your servant will meditate on your statutes.
Your testimonies are my delight; they are my counselors.

My soul clings to the dust; give me life according to your word!

When I told of my ways, you answered me; teach me your statutes!
Make me understand the way of your precepts, and I will meditate on your wondrous works.
My soul melts away for sorrow; strengthen me according to your word!
Put false ways far from me and graciously teach me your law!
I have chosen the way of faithfulness; I set your rules before me. I cling to your testimonies, O Lord; let me not be put to shame!
I will run in the way of your commandments when you enlarge my heart!

Teach me, O Lord, the way of your statutes; and I will keep it to the end.

Give me understanding, that I may keep your law and observe it with my whole heart.
Lead me in the path of your commandments, for I delight in it.
Incline my heart to your testimonies, and not to selfish gain! Turn my eyes from looking at worthless things; and give me life in your ways.
Confirm to your servant your promise, that you may be feared.
Turn away the reproach that I dread, for your rules are good.
Behold, I long for your precepts; in your righteousness give me life!

Let your steadfast love come to me, O Lord, your salvation according to your promise;

then shall I have an answer for him who taunts me, for I trust in your word.
And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth, for my hope is in your rules.
I will keep your law continually, forever and ever, and I shall walk in a wide place, for I have sought your precepts.
I will also speak of your testimonies before kings and shall not be put to shame, for I find my delight in your commandments, which I love.
I will lift up my hands toward your commandments, which I love, and I will meditate on your statutes.

Remember your word to your servant, in which you have made me hope.

This is my comfort in my affliction, that your promise gives me life.
The insolent utterly deride me, but I do not turn away from your law.
When I think of your rules from of old, I take comfort, O Lord.
Hot indignation seizes me because of the wicked, who forsake your law.
Your statutes have been my songs in the house of my sojourning.

I remember your name in the night, O Lord, and keep your law.
This blessing has fallen to me, that I have kept your precepts.

The Lord is my portion; I promise to keep your words.

I entreat your favor with all my heart; be gracious to me according to your promise.
When I think on my ways, I turn my feet to your testimonies;
I hasten and do not delay to keep your commandments.
Though the cords of the wicked ensnare me, I do not forget your law.
At midnight I rise to praise you, because of your righteous rules.
I am a companion of all who fear you, of those who keep your precepts.
The earth, O Lord, is full of your steadfast love; teach me your statutes!

You have dealt well with your servant, O Lord, according to your word. Teach me good judgment and knowledge, for I believe in your commandments.

Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now I keep your word.
You are good and do good; teach me your statutes.
The insolent smear me with lies, but with my whole heart I keep your precepts;
their heart is unfeeling like fat, but I delight in your law.
It is good for me that I was afflicted, that I might learn your statutes.
The law of your mouth is better to me than thousands of gold and silver pieces.

Your hands have made and fashioned me; give me understanding that I may learn your commandments.

Those who fear you shall see me and rejoice, because I have hoped in your word.
I know, O Lord, that your rules are righteous, and that in faithfulness you have afflicted me. Let your steadfast love comfort me according to your promise to your servant.
Let your mercy come to me, that I may live; for your law is my delight.
Let the insolent be put to shame, because they have wronged me with falsehood; as for me, I will meditate on your precepts.
Let those who fear you turn to me, that they may know your testimonies.
May my heart be blameless in your statutes, that I may not be put to shame!

My soul longs for your salvation; I hope in your word. My eyes long for your promise; I ask, "When will you comfort me?"

For I have become like a wineskin in the smoke, yet I have not forgotten your statutes.
How long must your servant endure? When will you judge those who persecute me?
The insolent have dug pitfalls for me; they do not live according to your law.
All your commandments are sure; they persecute me with falsehood; help me!
They have almost made an end of me on earth, but I have not forsaken your precepts.
In your steadfast love give me life, that I may keep the testimonies of your mouth.

Forever, O Lord, your word is firmly fixed in the heavens. Your faithfulness endures to all generations; you have established the earth, and it stands fast. By your appointment they stand this day, for all things are your servants.

If your law had not been my delight, I would have perished in my affliction.
I will never forget your precepts, for by them you have given me life. I am yours; save me, for I have sought your precepts.
The wicked lie in wait to destroy me, but I consider your testimonies.
I have seen a limit to all perfection, but your commandment is exceedingly broad.

Oh how I love your law! It is my meditation all the day. Your commandment makes me wiser than my enemies, for it is ever with me. I have more understanding than all my teachers, for your testimonies are my meditation.

I understand more than the aged, for I keep your precepts.
I hold back my feet from every evil way, in order to keep your word.
I do not turn aside from your rules, for you have taught me.
How sweet are your words to my taste, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
Through your precepts I get understanding; therefore I hate every false way.

Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path.
I have sworn an oath and confirmed it, to keep your righteous rules.
I am severely afflicted; give me life, O Lord, according to your word!
Accept my freewill offerings of praise, O Lord, and teach me your rules.
I hold my life in my hand continually, but I do not forget your law.
The wicked have laid a snare for me, but I do not stray from your precepts.
Your testimonies are my heritage forever, for they are the joy of my heart.
I incline my heart to perform your statutes forever, to the end.

I hate the double-minded, but I love your law. You are my hiding place and my shield; I hope in your word.
Depart from me, you evildoers, that I may keep the commandments of my God.
Uphold me according to your promise, that I may live, and let me not be put to shame in my hope!
Hold me up, that I may be safe and have regard for your statutes continually!
You spurn all who go astray from your statutes, for their cunning is in vain.
All the wicked of the earth you discard like dross, therefore I love your testimonies.
My flesh trembles for fear of you, and I am afraid of your judgments.

I have done what is just and right; do not leave me to my oppressors. Give your servant a pledge of good; let not the insolent oppress me.My eyes long for your salvation and for the fulfillment of your righteous promise.
Deal with your servant according to your steadfast love, and teach me your statutes.
I am your servant; give me understanding, that I may know your testimonies!
It is time for the Lord to act, for your law has been broken.
Therefore I love your commandments above gold, above fine gold.
Therefore I consider all your precepts to be right; I hate every false way.
Your testimonies are wonderful; therefore my soul keeps them.
The unfolding of your words gives light; it imparts understanding to the simple.
I open my mouth and pant, because I long for your commandments.
Turn to me and be gracious to me, as is your way with those who love your name.
Keep steady my steps according to your promise, and let no iniquity get dominion over me.
Redeem me from man's oppression, that I may keep your precepts.
Make your face shine upon your servant, and teach me your statutes.
My eyes shed streams of tears, because people do not keep your law.

Righteous are you, O Lord, and right are your rules.
You have appointed your testimonies in righteousness and in all faithfulness.
My zeal consumes me, because my foes forget your words.
Your promise is well tried, and your servant loves it.
I am small and despised, yet I do not forget your precepts.
Your righteousness is righteous forever, and your law is true.
Trouble and anguish have found me out, but your commandments are my delight.
Your testimonies are righteous forever; give me understanding that I may live.

With my whole heart I cry; answer me, O Lord! I will keep your statutes.
I call to you; save me, that I may observe your testimonies.
I rise before dawn and cry for help; I hope in your words.
My eyes are awake before the watches of the night, that I may meditate on your promise.
Hear my voice according to your steadfast love; O Lord, according to your justice give me life.
They draw near who persecute me with evil purpose; they are far from your law.
But you are near, O Lord, and all your commandments are true. Long have I known from your testimonies that you have founded them forever.

Look on my affliction and deliver me, for I do not forget your law.
Plead my cause and redeem me; give me life according to your promise!
Salvation is far from the wicked, for they do not seek your statutes.
Great is your mercy, O Lord; give me life according to your rules.

Many are my persecutors and my adversaries, but I do not swerve from your testimonies.
I look at the faithless with disgust, because they do not keep your commands.
Consider how I love your precepts!
Give me life according to your steadfast love.
The sum of your word is truth, and every one of your righteous rules endures forever.

Princes persecute me without cause, but my heart stands in awe of your words.
I rejoice at your word like one who finds great spoil.
I hate and abhor falsehood, but I love your law.
Seven times a day I praise you for your righteous rules.
Great peace have those who love your law; nothing can make them stumble.
I hope for your salvation, O Lord, and I do your commandments.
My soul keeps your testimonies; I love them exceedingly.
I keep your precepts and testimonies, for all my ways are before you.
Let my cry come before you, O Lord; give me understanding according to your word!
Let my plea come before you; deliver me according to your word.
My lips will pour forth praise, for you teach me your statutes.
My tongue will sing of your word, for all your commandments are right.
Let your hand be ready to help me, for I have chosen your precepts.
I long for your salvation, O Lord, and your law is my delight.
Let my soul live and praise you, and let your rules help me.
I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek your servant, for I do not forget your commandments.

Blessed are those whose way is blameless,
who walk in the law of the Lord!
Blessed are those who keep his testimonies,
who seek him with their whole heart,
who also do no wrong,
but walk in his ways!
You have commanded your precepts
to be kept diligently.
Oh that my ways may be steadfast
in keeping your statutes!
Then I shall not be put to shame,

For Catholics, Omar wrote the following letter:

Dear brothers and sisters around the world,

as it was told by the Lord Jesus Christ and also can be found in the Apocalypse of Apostle John, our planet is going through very intense moral and physical transformations.
I am writing to you so that we can unite in one heart, through love, of the Lord Jesus, who gave his life so we can repent of our sins.
The eternal God, in His infinite mercy has given us the daily miracle of life. He has a purpose for us. If it were not so, we would have been born in another time. However, He chose us as His workers, from the last hour in which it is written in Matthew 20: 1-16.

But many of these workers still remain in the unoccupied plaza distracted with
trifles that the world has offered us, enjoying material goods, forgetting that the kingdom of God is not of this world. As the Earth suffers from war threats between Russia and Nato, while thousands of people still go hungry on our planet while the brothers in other lands knocking at our door, we stay with it closed.Hungary wants to stop refugees with more policing and harsh rules for asylum seekers.

Around Europe is growing anti-Semitism and nationalist ideas, especially in those countries that fought against Germany during World War II and were horrified before the Holocaust.
At the present moment, the population of these same countries, such as France, the Netherlands, Austria and England are voting for that, racism terror will rule in their land, voting for the radical parties can take the lead, ending democracy, spreading disunity among the people like what is happening to England in recent times.

According to a recent report from UNICEF, worldwide, 250 million children face every day War. Only in Syria in the last five years 150,000 children were born while their parents fled from war.

For this reason, let us together on Sunday, the 31st of the month, in the name of God, pray for peace of our planet.

God is our creator. He made the heaven and earth for all people.
How can we say that a person worth living, and the other should suffer?
How can we give a plate of food for one person, while we let the other go hungry, only to be of another nationality, and follow another religion?
Jesus did not tell us to love our enemies?

However we should not these people as enemies, but as different brothers, who are sick, who needs help.

They help us to develop ourselves as human beings. That's right! Because they have another nationality, other customs, we have gained much in having them around, every time we have the opportunity to train the patient, the tolerance and compassion.

Many asylum seekers are searching protection in the Catholic Churches, such as the case of the Church of St. Peter in Bavaria, Germany. Thank God and our Lord Jesus Christ, they find protection through our brothers.
"But to you who are listening I say: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you. If someone slaps you on one cheek, turn to them the other also. If someone takes your coat, do not withhold your shirt from them. Give to everyone who asks you, and if anyone takes what belongs to you, do not demand it back. Do to others as you would have them do to you.

If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? Even sinners love those who love them. And if you do good to those who are good to you, what credit is that to you? Even sinners do that. And if you lend to those from whom you expect repayment, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, expecting to be repaid in full. But love your enemies, do good to them, and lend to them without expecting to get anything back. Then your reward will be great, and you will be children of the Most High, because he is kind to the ungrateful and wicked. Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful." Luke 6:27-36

Everything is a form of perspective. For if we were born in the United States, we would say that Russia is the enemy. However, if you were born in Russia, we would see the United States as enemies.
If you were born in Syria, the chance of being Muslims would be too great. If you were born in India the same also would happen with Hinduism.
However, we are born where we were born, and we recognize Jesus as our savior. This is a task of greater responsibility because he has given us this task in which it is to love the neighbor as ourselves and to forgive seventy times seven.

Do not let the discouragement knock our doors, but let us be strong and happy because we are part of the caravan of our Lord Jesus Christ. Let's spread a, friendly word, to those in need. Let's spread, by our example, the love of Christ who gave his life for us.
Let us pray for world peace.
Let us pray for our fellow men.
Let us pray that God give us strength to resist evil and hope in difficult days we find ourselves

“Lord, we pray for the power to be gentle; the strength to be forgiving; the patience to be understanding; and the endurance to accept the consequences of holding to what we believe to be right. May we put our trust in the power of good to overcome evil and the power of love to overcome hatred.
We pray for the vision to see and the faith to believe in a world emancipated from violence, a new world where fear shall no longer lead men to commit injustice, nor selfishness make them bring suffering to others.
Help us to devote our whole life and thought and energy to the task of making peace, praying always for the inspiration and the power to fulfill the destiny for which we and all men were created We thank you from the bottom of heart and that God and Jesus will bless your path and all brothers in this earthly journey.”
“For we know that if the earthly tent we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, an eternal house in heaven, not built by human hands. Meanwhile we groan, longing to be clothed instead with our heavenly dwelling, because when we are clothed, we will not be found naked. For while we are in this tent, we groan and are burdened, because we do not wish to be unclothed but to be clothed instead with our heavenly dwelling, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life. Now the one who has fashioned us for this very purpose is God, who has given us the Spirit as a deposit, guaranteeing what is to come.
Therefore we are always confident and know that as long as we are at home in the body we are away from the Lord. For we live by faith, not by sight. We are confident, I say, and would prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Lord. So we make it our goal to please him, whether we are at home in the body or away from it. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each of us may receive what is due us for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad.“ 2 Corinthians 5: 1-10

Meanwhile Sophia continued with her activities and discoveries in the holistic centre of Serra da Mantiqueira.

Often feelings of discouragement took over her being, in which she wondered whether it was the right decision to leave her comfortable life in Europe and migrate into the unknown. Atheist since she was a child, she sometimes discredited that a God really existed. Realizing the young woman's discouragement, Fernando called her to an intimate conversation: - I have noticed your disinterest. What is happening?

Sophia: "It's nothing. But everything seems surreal to me. I can't believe that there is another reality besides ours. Sometimes I think it's all in my head, that I'm going crazy".

Smiling, Fernando replied: "Yeah, maybe it's time you tried our sacred tea to find some answers".

Sophia: "What tea is this?"

Fernando: "Ayahuasca. It opens the perceptions. Perhaps you can reconnect with your spiritual guide, who can answer many questions. I will ask my spirit guides if they agree and soon I think we can make a bonfire night".

After the priest consulted his mentors, he was scheduled for a Saturday. A few days earlier Sophia was anxious. As she massaged the client, she felt a breeze touch her face, while she heard a mysterious voice whispering in her ears: "Soon we will meet again. "

Finally the night had come. Everyone, besides some customers who out of curiosity wanted to try the indigenous herb, were gathered under an oak tree.

After preparing the blankets, sleeping bags, cushions, tissues, water, a bucket and more blankets. Sophia's first reflection was to locate the bathroom, moved by the terrible idea of purging scenes through all the holes in her body.

Fernando began the ritual with a speech: "With what will we cure the diseases of the body and soul that affect the population? Mainly by using nature". He paused, looking into the eyes of each person present. He continued: "First the clean air, which we can use day and night, because it is the food of nature that we vitally depend on. And the sun, for where the sun does not enter, the doctor says.

So we need the sun, always. The sun is a mine of energy, it kills bacteria, it purifies. And also the water. It brings oxygen to the body, vitalizes, regenerates the cells. And we can never forget the earth, which feeds us, the laboratory of life. Our body is earth. The earth heals, refreshes, transforms, heals any wound. For this we must thank every day for the elements of nature.

Now speaking directly to a client who was suffering from cancer, he continued: "To cure diseases, we also have the emotional factor. For most illnesses happen through the emotional, like stress or sadness. We are full of internal waste that we have accumulated in this life or in other past lives.

Now let us talk about ayahuasca, also known as dead man's vine. The origins of the use of this wonderful plant date back to Prehistory, having been used by the Incas and today still widely used by the indigenous people.

To put it simply, ayahuasca is a master teacher known as "granny" because, like a grandmother, it is firm and hard, but with love and only wants your good. She kills the shadows that do not let you grow. After drinking the tea, you will meet the most fearful and obscure you have inside. The experience is hard, like a gladiatorial struggle in fantastic and unknown territory, where the limit is death. Only a gladiator survives, and since you cannot stay on the path, your conscious, at some point, will see the light. But that light is not the light at the end of the tunnel, it is more the light of the one who opens his eyes for the first time, as when he comes out of the darkness of his mother's womb. Your unconscious will kill you. With ayahuasca you always lose the battle, but only to be born stronger, more alive and more connected to life. "

The shaman prepared the altar with his utensils and read the protocol of the ceremony: how and when to ask for another dose (if we feel that the "work" has not yet begun), or to keep silent and not disturb our neighbour, since it is an introspective and very personal experience. Then there was a brief presentation of the group and everyone spoke about their intentions. Ichiro lit some candles in the centre of the circle and invoked grandfather fire. Then, one at a time, they took the "potion".

When Sophia's turn came, she swallowed a sip of the grass, and heard the same mysterious voice: "There is no turning back, soon we will be united".

Staring into Fernando's quiet eyes, she took the glass, repeating her intentions internally, asked "grandmother" to teach her, but with love. She took two swigs and returned the glass.

When she felt the taste, she was surprised to appreciate the taste of the drink, because she had told him it was unpleasant. At the next table, grapes were left for those who wanted to soothe their taste

buds right after drinking. But what his palate felt was a thick and slightly sweet drink, a bit acid and with a strong taste of earth. When he commented to the people present, they made a face.

When we all finished, Fernando started with the ritual songs that invoke the spirits of Pachamama. Progressively, each of those present began to enter another dimension. Sophia remained sober and could observe his silent transformation.

At the rhythm of different instruments she saw how their souls manifested. "What envy", she thought to herself. She remained sober and therefore decided to repeat the dose. She also wanted to live this mystical experience of fusion with the Universe, she wanted to see God, she wanted to see the face of that mysterious voice that always whispered in her ears, she wanted to understand everything, she wanted to move me with her insignificance. But I was far away, so far away. The second dose was a horror, not a shadow of the sweet and good taste of the first time. Two more people came after her for a second round, so she felt less alone.

The ceremony followed the rhythm of the ícaros, interspersed with some vomiting. Again, one by one, everyone started vomiting. Sophia, however, remained lucid and sober, beginning to doubt the magical compliments that everyone gave to ayahuasca. She did not want to be one of those magnanimous human beings who questioned the attributes of plant medicine, but she could not avoid it. I was coming to live something and that thing was not happening. The ceremony was already well advanced when he decided, for the third time, to take the drinking to the mouth. The souls of the second time also came. The taste was disgusting. It returned to its place and, suddenly, it started.

She felt that something external was taking hold of her. An obscure visit accompanied by geometric shapes. The darkness she felt at that moment was the most powerful of all her life. A figure of a black colour was approaching, while other demonic forms were climbing the walls of that darkness that surrounded her. Little by little he felt the dark energy deposit on his shoulders and, in a deep exhalation, he opened his eyes, escaping briefly from that demonic sensation, but his eyelids had no strength, returning to the abyss. She was invaded by immense anguish, despair and impotence. As in a paranoia, she breathed again and opened her eyes again. All around her people vomited, saw God, some in great exaltation skipped all the rules of protocol, shouted, touched each other. He concentrated on them, and the feeling of darkness disappeared. "This is my great lesson? It can't just be this...", thought the young woman, stunned and disappointed. "But yes, that's it? I was lucid again. I saw what was going on around her. A boy felt so good that he decided, voluntarily, to pee his trousers. She watched the world around her, while the shaman tried, through his songs, to calm and guide those people. At that moment she thought of taking a fourth dose. But just imagining it, she felt like puking her guts out. The shaman would approach each one to clean them. It should have been about two hours by now.

Sophia resigned herself and thought: "I must be one of those people that this doesn't hit the first time". The surprised shaman offered her the drink again.

Sophia took the fourth dose. One cosmic sigh and there she was, in another dimension. The Universe and Sophia were one, infinite. She was in the present, past and future the same. She felt the energy of her body releasing itself, knot by knot, around her spine. She laughed, having fun, playing with her soul, living olfactory dimensions, losing the notion of time and space, because time and space did not exist. An image of a man dressed in a black suit came to meet her. - "Hello Sophia, do you know who I am?"

- "Yes, you're the voice that's been with me for a few weeks now"

- "You can call me Khalil, because it was the name I used in one of our incarnation together, where we were very happy. We are bound by very old ties".

Without hesitation, Sophia asked: "Show me." Taking her hand, he said: "Come.

Suddenly she felt herself floating, travelling in infinity. She saw a nebula shaped like an angel.

Noting Sophia's curiosity, Khalil commented: "This is the constellation of Orion, where we come from. Pointing to a blue coloured star, he added: "That is Riga. That's where we fight many wars".

- "Wars?" She asked in amazement.

"Yes, that's why we've been stuck in the earth's orb for over 16,000 years".

"Now close your eyes, for we will return to the past," Khalil ordered.

When she opened her eyes, she was lying in a tent, covered with a red satin thigh. She felt the heat on her skin and noticed the sun's rays entering through the cracks. Winding herself on the soft bedspread, she went out and saw a man on the coast wearing a turban at the foot of Mount Ararate. Turning around, their eyes met. Walking towards his beloved, while feeling the gravel on the sole of his foot, a deep love began to take over his whole being. As he approached Khalil, he took her face between his hands, her lips met, while her tongue slowly brushed against the roof of Sophia's mouth. That soft kiss turned into a passionate, almost desperate act.

Now understanding what was happening, Sophia began to cry. A feeling of longing, but at the same time feeling splendidly happy. Wiping her tears, Khalil kissed her forehead. Sophia murmured: "I don't want this moment to end. I want to be on your side forever."

We have a mission to accomplish. We have to help Al Madhi fulfill his mission by bringing the master's teachings to the people, for this you have reincarnated. Remember, we are nearing the final judgment, where a new era begins on Earth. After fulfilling our task, then we will be allowed to return to our original homeland, where there will be no more need to reincarnate. Keep working, bringing knowledge to people, helping them to enlighten themselves".

Like a cloud, the images went smoky.

Going back to the present time, Sophia cried all the sorrows of the world and finally threw up something inside, like a grudge that kept her whole life. She could vomit her griefs, her losses, her ego that kept her from advancing. She consciously killed herself to reincarnate in the person she wanted to be, learning a lesson of humility, of being just and only a microscopic ape in the universal scheme, having another perception of reality.

The other day she woke up with a song that was playing on the radio, near her bedside.

While listening to Winston's music, she wondered: "Was it all reality or just a dream. But a voice sounded in her ear: "I hope life treats you kind

And I hope you have all you've dreamed of

And I wish to you joy and happiness

But above all this, I wish you love. And I will always love you

It was Khalil who whispered in his ear. She turned to the side and began to cry. "Why are you so sad?" asked the voice.

"I cannot touch you, nor feel your lips."

"But my love, we have been alwas together. I have accompanied you since you were a baby. Don't you remember when you were a child and we played all the time? “

As if going back in time Sophia remembered when she was eight and played with an invisible friend. "Yes, I remember now," replied the young lady, "Mama said it was in my head.

Trying to console Sophia, Khalil says again: "It has always been like this. We've never been apart. “

A few months have passed.

On a beautiful Thursday morning, while Fernando was playing buzios for a client from Rio de

Janeiro, Maria came in distressed: "Fernando, I need to talk to you".

"At the moment it is not possible, so you can already notice, I am busy. “

The arrogant client adds: "Daughter, I have traveled over 500 kilometres and my time is short. “

Mary, almost weeping, adds: "Please Fernando, it is a matter of life or death".

"So spit it out! “

I think Maria is going to kill herself. She handed me a letter and told me to open it only this afternoon. But a voice or intuition, whatever it was, told me to open it. “

While she was talking, she handed over the letter she was carrying in her hand.

"Tuesday, April 22, 2011, is absolutely 00:00, and I am here, determined to end my pain, I did not want to have to end my life along with the pain, but I found no other solution.

If I give up on existing, don't be scared, it's just the beginning of a new end,

And so, if the sun does not rise again for me, it is because I will be beside my beloved forever.

Don't worry.

I hope it's better, I hope I'm right,

In this life I can't live. I'm getting closer and closer to smile, when I close my eyes I will smile and finally be happy.

It's the end I know, one day it will come for all of us, but I don't want to wait for it to happen.

Thank you for the happy moments I spent beside you. However, from today on I will be eternally happy.

As he read, the spirit of Khalil appeared. Realizing the presence, Fernando telepathically asked what was happening. Khalil replied: "I tried several times to get her to give up the idea, but it was as if she simply did not listen to me. I was desperate, for if she commits suicide, we will separate for many more years".

"Where did she go?" asks Fernando

Come and I'll take you there," answered the ghost. Without waiting even a second longer, Fernando took the car keys and left in a hurry, heading towards the Devil's cascade.

When he got there he came across Sophia on top of the cliff, already prepared to jump. He was shouting and shaking his hands, but Sophia couldn't see him, because she was in a hypnotic state. Next to her he saw two black figures sucking the energy of her coronary chakra, totally dominating the young woman.

Placing his hand in the water, Fernando said a prayer for his phalange. Suddenly several entities appeared. While Exu Tranca rua and Zé Pelintra held the two black entities, Exu Ventania worked a magic that covered the young girl as if she were a bubble, thus cutting off the evil influence.

When Sophia saw the water currents, she was startled. Fernando ran and embraced her.

"What happened?" asked Sophia.

"Let's go home. I'll explain later.

When they got there, he asked Maria to make a bean soup for Sophia and called a meeting with the group.

When everyone was sitting at the kitchen table, Fernando started talking: There's a hole in the house

vibration. Let's clean it up and energize the environment. For this we need 500 grams of rue, 12 leaves of monkey grass and a kilo of salt for 15 litres of water.

While Mary and they went to harvest the herbs, Joao went to fill the bucket with water.

While everyone was cleaning the house, Fernando started praying.

Immediately Father Joaquim arrived with the eres, the children of Umbanda and energized the environment.

From the Astral a huge rainbow began to envelop the environment and all the people present.

By the end of the afternoon they were all exhausted. Sitting in the kitchen Fernando asked everyone to close their eyes. The eres then began to energise those present, who after the magnetic pass, all felt more vitalised.

"Guys, thanks for your support and sorry that I can only now explain what happened, but a quick cleaning was urgent and necessary. You know that every day we suffer evil attacks, trying to destabilize the energy of good. For this reason it is very important to be well with ourselves, because if we are sad or depressive, we open a gap and tune in with inferior brothers.

Now reddened, Sophia took the floor: "It was my fault. I found the beloved of other lives and wanted to be by his side. But it's been two weeks since I've had any contact, that he's abandoned me. So I thought that if I killed myself, we could be together forever. “

Fernando interrupted Sophia: "He has not abandoned you and is on my side. But your tuning has lowered so much that contact was no longer possible, because of the higher elevation he reached. Sophia, you almost made a very serious mistake. If the suicide had been accomplished, you would never find it again, because the vibration of a suicide is very low. It's like a radio station. If you tune in to AM 587, you'll never be able to connect to FM 72. Do you understand? Besides, your karma would get very complicated and you would have to reincarnate many, many times. “

"And now, what should I do? When will I be able to stand beside Khalil?"

Fernando: "Every human being who reincarnates has a mission to fulfil on earth. In Astral planes are made before birth. He is telling me what the planned missions were, but I cannot reveal them to you so as not to compromise his free will. I can only tell you that you must return to Europe. When you get there, try to listen to your intuition that you will be on the right path. “

Khalil is also saying that life passes in the blink of an eye. That you must take every minute to do good for others and automatically you will be doing good for yourself, raising yourself spiritually.

Two weeks had passed and the time to leave had come. After saying goodbye to her companions, Sophia gives Maria a tight hug. She, in turn, wiping her tears, makes a moving statement: "At this moment words lose their meaning in the tears contained in the nostalgia we will feel, but smile is what we will show you at this moment for being the reason for this farewell, the achievement of another victory in your life".

With her voice embargoed, Sophia just nodded her head positively. Now, trying to hold on to her own tears, it was her turn to say goodbye to the shama. He also had wise words and advice for the young lady: "There is always a tomorrow and life always gives us one more chance to do things well, and we have to take every opportunity, so we know that you have to go, but we will be here cheering for your success today and always. May you make more wonderful and intense stories like ours was.

Today is perhaps the last time you will see us, but the beginning of a life of coexistence of eternal friends. And remember: Whenever sadness and discouragement come, work for others. This is the best therapy I can advise".

After stepping on European soil, Sophia feels the heavy atmosphere. Raising her eyes to heaven, she says a prayer to her Creator: "Lord of universes, I thank you for having created all that is in him. I also thank you for having created me, such an inferior being. Give me strength to go forward, and support me every time I stumble upon the stones of the road of life. Amen".

Raising her head, she sighed deeply and went towards the airport exit.

This time she decides to work in a hospital in the city of Kiel, located in northern Germany. In her spare time she decided to devote herself to volunteer work for the needy community.

Meanwhile in Switzerland, Omar continued to write anonymous letters, sending them to various religious and political communities in high places.

- "My love, it's past midnight. Come to bed," begs his wife Evelyn, as she stroked Omar's black hair.

He, passing his hands on the belly of his wife who is four months pregnant, replied: "In half an hour I will go to bed.

"No, Omar. Enough, enough! said the young woman vehemently, "You are obsessed with this story of prophecy".

"Wait, let me speak to you, and then you decide whether to believe or not," he begged.

"All right, but then you come to bed, promise?" Omar shook his head in an affirmative gesture. "Okay, you have fifteen minutes".

"Sit here beside me, baby," said Omar pulling the chair. Thus he began to explain the prophecies to his beloved: "The famous Chico Xavier said that the Christ, whom he calls governor of the planet Earth, gathered with other spiritual beings, gave a moratorium of 50 years so that humanity could live in peace". Evelyn didn't contain the laughter - "Do you mean that even in heaven you have politicians?" Omar did not answer, continuing the explanation: "This deadline ends in July 2019. If humanity does not enter a war of extermination, then our civilization will enter a Golden Age, and there will be fantastic advances in the discovery of diseases, as well as in the technological sector. Otherwise, if a third world war occurs, humanity will be 900 years behind. Then the whole northern continent will be uninhabited.

He says that man will start the third war, but the end will be the land itself, with giant earthquakes".

"My dear Mr. Schneider, since I was born, I have heard that the world will end at least 14 times."

When they got married, Evelyn asked Omar to adopt his family name, because a European name would bring many benefits. Since then he has signed on as Omar Schneider.

Disappointed by his wife's misunderstanding, Omar could not sleep. Suddenly a friendly voice made itself heard: "Don't judge or allow the discouragement to shake your strength. Do not expect rewards from the world. Not everyone is prepared for the things of the spirit. The transformation happens individually and in time. An old tree is not uprooted in one stroke, as if it were a foot of grass, but little by little.

Sow now what you will later reap; sow the grain that will come to bear fruit on the ground you have prepared and whose fruit you yourselves will reap, for God will take into account what you have done for your brethren".

In thought, Omar opens his heart: "Lord, I feel very lonely".

- "Have patience that soon an angel will cross your path and accompany you in your mission. But before this happens, you will taste the gall of bitterness. Pray and watch that you do not fall into temptation".

These last words burned the Syrian's heart like an iron coat of arms.

A few weeks later, on her way back from work, Evelyn lost control of her car, hit a tree and died at the scene of the accident.

A few hours later, two policemen rang the bell: "Good evening, I am Sergeant Heinz and this is my colleague Officer Meier. Are you related to Mrs. Evelyn Schneider?"

"Yes, I'm Omar Schneider, her husband. May I help you?"

The officer reported the event: "Unfortunately, due to heavy rain, Mrs. Schneider lost control of her car, going against a tree. The paramedics did everything they could to save her life, but unfortunately she couldn't resist, dying in the same place".

While they were talking, Omar felt as if he was having a nightmare. Suddenly his head started to spin, having to hold on to the corner of the door so as not to fall. All he could whisper was: "Where is she? I need to see her."

- Unfortunately it won't be possible at the moment".

Omar: - "And our baby? She was pregnant."

Police officer: "I'm sorry. You need psychological follow-up. We will send someone to give you the necessary assistance. "

Omar: "There is no need. I am from Syria and death has accompanied me for many years".

In saying this, they said goodbye. Omar sat static in his armchair, unable to adjust his thoughts. Immediately the image of the dead children in Syria came back to his memory and a hatred began to take over his whole being. In an explosion, he spoke in Arabic: "Is this the just God? This is the payment that I receive for so many hours for other people?".

A feeling of guilt took over his whole being. "Why? Why?".

Embraced by his wife's pillow, he tried to feel the soft perfume that was impregnated. He cried bitterly, until tiredness took over, sleeping exhaustively.

In the days that passed, with the support of Evelyn Omar's relatives, he resolved the bureaucratic parts, as well as the organization of the funeral. In the weeks that passed, he went into deep depression. Under the covers, and a bottle of water beside him, he would only leave his nest to go to the toilette. On his return, he would pass through the kitchen, take another litre of water, put it beside his bed and hide under his blankets.

One day, Evelyn's father worried, went to his son-in-law's flat. Ringing the bell and getting no answer, he decided to open the door with the spare key that his daughter had left in her parents' house, in case she lost it.

Upon finding his son-in-law under the covers in a midday sun, the father-in-law went straight to the point: "Omar, for us too it is a very difficult time, but life goes on. How long will you remain in this miserable state? Look around you? Do you think this is what my daughter would like to find?" I too am savoring the gall of bitterness".

Upon hearing these words, Omar immediately remembered the words of his invisible friend.

Omar: "Please tell me what Evelyn was like before we met. Satisfied with the request, old Schneider began reporting from Evelyn's childhood until her departure for Greece, where she worked as a volunteer.

As he reported, without the two men being able to visualize, etheric bands of light began to enter Omar's head, passing through all his vital centres.

As he said goodbye, Omar thanked him for the visit and the two embraced each other.

A few days later he returned to his work activities, dedicating his free time to write in his Blog again:

"God is the Creator of our Planet, Galaxies and the Universe. God is with you, with me, with our neighbour and with our enemy. God is in all the religions of the world, in all things, everywhere. For He is omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient.

Many say that God is omniscient, omnipotent and omnipresent, but only the minority knows the meaning of these words, because we are accustomed to go to the Church or to the centre and we await everything chewed up, without worrying about perfecting ourselves and often we do not even analyze what has been said, looking at everything as if it were the absolute truth.

In my walks in the world, I found a lot of fanaticism, independent of the religion that people followed. Many donated what was at home, and sometimes even felt the need in their own homes.

Is this what God really wants from us? That we should stop attending to the needs in the home to enrich the Empire even more with the human lusts of religious leaders?

God does not make exchanges. He does not need that. He is not human and imperfect like us, poor immortals, who are slowly moving towards the degree of perfection.

God is Omnipotent, which means that He is able to do everything, Almighty. This means that He does not need human money.

Money is only an illusion, an invention of the Greeks of the seventh century BC.

If we want to please God, we can donate a plate of food to a beggar in need, a little child who is starving, or a leak of water to a little animal that we happen to find on the street.

But we are so hypocritical that we prefer to pretend we have not seen the beggar lying on the cold ground.

If the hungry child comes near the table where we are, we ask the garcon to remove it. After all, this child is disturbing our peace and can even infect with its bacteria, for being dirty and barefoot.

And not to mention the horrible monster of the beast that can even attack me. Spider, how horrible! The snake. Kill, kill! Without forgetting that we all have the right to be on this earthly planet. The sun has risen for everyone. From the beings at sea, on land and in the air. For God is Omnipresent, in whom He is everywhere, as well as air in every earthly atmosphere, in every single verse.

Thus God is also Omniscient, which means that he knows everything, like the ocean that co-breaks all aquatic creatures. How about leaving selfishness or not at all and seeing some or others as "walking brothers"? The first step in following the commandment that Isa let us "love your neighbour as yourself" is to practice respect. Then, when we reach Tolerance, Love happens automatically".

After a few months, at the beginning of the year 2017, he received a comment from a reader of his Blog. Like Omar, she also used a pseudonym.

"Dear Wildcat,

it is with great pleasure that I have been reading your Blog. In the article "the four horsemen of the apocalypse", you said that this prophecy is about to be fulfilled. How can you be so sure of this?"

Omar thought of ignoring this question, because, disappointed with the spiritual plan of having taken his beloved away, he totally lost interest in prophecies.

After a few days, he received another message: "Please, this matter is very important to me, for I

have had frightening visions. I have dreamed of giant earthquakes in the world".

So that the young woman would leave him alone, he decided to answer that e-mail:

Dear Miss Froggy,

Most people who read the revelations of the Evangelist John interpret the apocalypse as the end of time, the end of the world.

But it is not the world, but the end of a cycle. A period in which the Earth and its inhabitants will leave a planet of trials and atonements for a planet of regeneration.

On youtube and several google pages you will find more about it. But I advise you to look for reliable sources, without sensationalism.

The apocalypse has already begun, where a cleansing will be done on the planet. Let us pray for the peace of the planet, to remove this dense layer, and to be able to go through milder cataclysms, without the danger of a nuclear war.

As for your question about the horsemen of the apocalypse, if I am right, the new president of the United States, Mr. Ronald Trumpet is the first rider, Mr. Jin of North Korea is the second, but for the time being I have been unable to identify either the third or the fourth.

Collective deaths, whether through terrorist threats, natural threats such as cataclysms, landslides and floods or accidents due to "human failure" such as the trains that crashed a short time ago in Germany and last week in Italy, will be everyday things and will become commonplace in the coming years.

However, we must not despair, but rather maintain serenity, trying to help our neighbour, either by helping materially or by calming him down and talking about God and eternal life. For life does not end, it is only a passage. The only certainty is that we will all die. No one escapes from this reality. But we must be happy to finally move on to a better phase.

Sophia: "Why do you think the president of the United States is the white knight?"

Omar: "First we have to consider several factors, like numerology, for example, and also the constellation of moments. For a long time Mr. Trompeta has said that he will be the greatest representative of the Christian faith. During his candidacy, he promised to name Jerusalem as the capital of the Israelis and he is totally against the Arab world. For this reason, if he keeps his promises, he could trigger the apocalypse.

Speaking of the apocalypse, Jerusalem was destroyed in the year 70 after Christ. Mr. Trumpet took office a few months after his 70th birthday. Do you know the biblical phrase "No generation will pass until I have fulfilled my word?", Miss Froggy said yes.

"Yes," answered Omar.

But I cannot say a hundred percent that I am right. We can only analyse this in the near future.

Now let's analyse the vision that is in the Bible, which begins like this: "I saw a white horse. He who was riding him had a bow; he was given a crown, and he went out winning and to complete his victory".

I hope I have been able to help you, already wishing you success in your research.

Sincerely, Wildcat"

After replying to the e-mail, he was about to close his computer, thinking he had gotten rid of this reader. At this very moment, the bell rings, indicating the arrival of a new e-mail: "I think I know who the last rider is. He is the current president of Turkey".

Omar: "Why do you think it's him?"

Miss Froggy: "I was born in Portugal and raised in the Catholic bosom. Since I was a child I have been hearing the prophecy of a Greek friar named Pater Paisios. He died a few years ago.

Here is a summary:

- A dispute between allies will lead Turkey to a war (Greece and Turkey are part of NATO. This means that they are allied countries)

- The time when it will happen is that of the current Turkish government (Even the military coup that took place in Turkey was not able to withdraw the current president)

- The dispute will increase and when it comes to extending the 6-mile zone to the 12-mile zone, the outbreak of war is imminent. (For some time now, Turkey has been striving to aspire to its territory. Last week the Greek defence warned Turkey that it would do everything possible to prevent a possible Turkish invasion of its islands and territory).

It is still to come:

- Turkey will lose almost the entire fleet in the attack on Greece, but on land they will move towards Thessaloniki. The city of Xanthi needs to be completely rebuilt.

- In the beginning, it will seem that Turkey will win everywhere.

- Turkey will wage war against Israel

- Turkey will wage war against Russia.

- Russia will completely destroy Turkey

- One third of the country goes to the Armenians, the second third to the Kurds and the last third will be given by the Russians to the Greeks - not because they want to, but they will have to. (!) Istanbul will be back in Greek hands and will become Constantinople again.

- Europeans and Americans will remain outside the conflict for the time being. But with more and more Russian and Russian forces. Marine towards the south of the Black Sea, the Western powers are getting uncomfortable.

- The Russians destroy Turkey and keep the advance at Jerusalem's gates. You will occupy this area for 6 months.

- The European states and the USA are giving the Russians an ultimatum to withdraw from Israel. The ultimatum passes and the Russians do not withdraw. The Mediterranean is filled with fleets of all nations.

What do you think of all this?"

Omar: "It makes sense with Alois Irmaier's prophecy when he says that the Russians will invade Europe".

Miss Froggy: "This name is not known to me."

Omar: "He was born in Bavaria and was arrested by the Russians during the First World War. It seems that his visions happened after a traumatic event. He was left without food in Russia for four days. His comrades found him, and he revealed them: "The images are falling into my eyes".

Miss Froggy: "The same thing happened to me while I was in Syria".

Omar: "Ah, you are from Syria?"

Miss Froggy: "No, I worked as a volunteer. Please continue. "

Omar: "Yes, of course. The prophecy says this:

Before the war there are very clear signs.

- First there will be a prosperity like never before.

- Thus follows an unprecedented moral corruption

- Large numbers of foreigners enter the country

- Money gradually loses value

- Revolutions and an attack by the Russians in Western Europe follow

I cannot confirm the first two because I have not lived them. But I am part of the great number of foreigners, coming from Syria," he said, concluding.

Miss Froggy: "Are you from Syria? How can you be interested in prophecies? Doesn't the Koran forbid it?"

Omar: "This is a long conversation we will leave for the future. It's almost two in the morning and I have to sleep, because tomorrow I'll have a full day at work". The two of them said goodbye, scheduling the next dialogue for the weekend.

As scheduled, they were dealing with the prophecies. "Have you not yet revealed to me what the signs are?" Curious Miss Froggy asks.

Omar: "Do you have a Bible around?"

Miss Froggy: "No, but I can open it online."

Omar: "Then open it in the apocalypse of John the Evangelist, chapter 12."

Miss Froggy: "Here it says: And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, having the moon under her feet, and a crown of twelve stars on her head.

And she was with child, and with childbirth pains, and cried out with yearning to give birth.

And another sign was seen in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven diadems.

And his tail took after him a third of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman who was to give birth, that she should bring forth her son.

And she brought forth a man child, who shall rule all nations with a rod of iron: and his son was caught up to God and to his throne.

And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God, that she might be fed there a thousand two hundred and sixty days.

And there was battle in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought;

But they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

And the great dragon was cast down, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him.

And I heard a great voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ: for already the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accused them before our God day and night.

And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe unto them that dwell on the earth and on the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, and hath great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.

And when the dragon saw that he was cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who bore the male

child.

And the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time out of the sight of the serpent.

And the serpent cast out of his mouth water like a river behind the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the current.

And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Omar: "I saw a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet and on her head 12 stars, for that is when the planet Jupiter, also known as the king, will enter the constellation of a virgin. The sun will stand on the head of the constellation and the moon will stand at the feet of the constellation of a virgin. This cycle happens every 7,000 years. And it will happen exactly on the day of the Jewish trumpets. One day earlier there will also be a very important feast for the Muslims".

Miss Froggy: "Why do you say for the Muslims in the third person, and not for us? You are Muslim, aren't you?"

Omar: "And you're very curious. "

Miss Froggy: "Excuse me."

Omar: "No problem. Let's say I'm a mystic Muslim.

Miss Froggy: "I didn't know that in the Islamic religion there is a mystical lineage."

Omar: "In almost every religious system there are saints and mystics, who try to elevate themselves spiritually through the exercise of the virtues and through self-control, tinging themselves with earthly pleasures. Christianity has its mystics, as does Hinduism and Buddhism. It is no different with Islam".

Miss Froggy: "Interesting, thanks for the explanation".

Omar: "You are welcome. Well, let's continue. Many religious believe that after this rare event, we will be entering the phase of tribulation, which is in the apocalypse, and we will be able to witness more frequently natural catastrophes like earthquakes, fires and volcanoes, for example".

Miss Froggy: "Yes, but we have been witnessing it for some time. Global warming is responsible for all this".

Omar: "Is it? Is there really global warming or has everything already been planned? Let us not forget that the earth is about to reverse its poles. Even because of the weakness of magnetism, there is an anomaly in the Atlantic Ocean where when satellites pass through it,

According to scientific studies, a significant increase in the temperature of the sea surface near the coast of Argentina and Uruguay has been noted, and this region is very important for the climate of South America, since it is there that most of the extra tropical cyclones in the region are born".

Miss Froggy interrupted the conversation: "Just a moment, please". A few minutes later "- a friend has just arrived, so I'll have to finish our chat", she said apologizing.

Omar: "No problem, we'll continue at another time".

When he turned off his computer, Omar went into the kitchen and made some tea. Then he took the photo album and sat down on the couch, recalling the past with his late wife.

Meanwhile, in Northern Europe, Sophia welcomes her friend Pia with a cheerful smile: "Dear Pia, how nice that you took the time to visit me.

"To travel in this icy north you must have a very special reason. Only you to move to this quiet city". replied Pia.

After dinner, Sofia went to show the photos taken in Brazil.

Pia: "Brazil is one of the most beautiful countries in the world".

"Really, it is very beautiful. Too bad the people there don't give the deserved value", replies the thoughtful young woman.

"What is this place? A church?", asks interested Pia.

"Yes, Brazilians are very religious, but a bit racist, if I may say so."

"Racist? Brazilians? How is it possible?", asks Pia, incredulous.

Sofia: "Black people have many disadvantages, such as getting a job in a college or a job".

Pia: "But isn't there an ethnic mix there?"

Sofia: "Yes, but still. I believe it's the fault of Catholicism, the predominant religion in the world. If we analyze the facts, all the artists have painted and still paint the figure of a blond, blue-eyed Jesus. Where one has seen such a thing".

Pia: "You are a friend, at this point you are right. The people of that region have dark skin and almond-coloured eyes. But perhaps Jesus was an exception, because he was a special person".

Sophia answers indignantly: "Even you, Pia! What's worth it is what's in your heart. Wisdom is worth more than any physical image. Moreover, if he had been blue-eyed, do you think he would have been judged and condemned, as he was? Surely he would have had a more just judgment, but if I am not mistaken, in Isaiah 53 a full description was made of him, but that few people have the knowledge.

Pia: "In your opinion, what do you imagine he was like? The Bible does not speak of the appearance of Jesus, This gave freedom for artists to build the image of Christ according to their own interpretations".

Sophia: "The Bible does speak, but people don't want a black man as a savior. Wait a minute and I'll look it up on the internet". When I open the computer, she opens the page where she was chatting. Pia jokes: "Check it out, Wildcat. Meaw! A new admirer?"

Sophia: "No. But it's a long story. Here, I thought. Isaiah 53 says: "He had no beauty or majesty to attract us, nothing in his appearance for us to desire him. He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrow and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces, he was despised, and we held him in contempt".

Pia: "But how can you say it is Jesus?"

Sophia: "In the end is the answer: Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will share the spoils with the strong, because he has poured out his life to death, and was counted among the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many, and interceded for the transgressors".

Wanting to change the subject, Pia only commented: "Religion is not my strong point. But tell me, was it worth your trip to Brazil?"

Sophia: "Of course. I found satisfactory answers to my questions, besides gaining a lot of experience in alternative medicine. The vision of treating body and soul is new to me. As you know, in medicine we treat only the body, as if it were a machine, and not the individual as an immortal being. Furthermore, I learn a lot, because each patient brings a story, whether of this or of past lives".

Pia: "And what does your supervisor think?"

Sophia: "I didn't inform him, as this would cause the loss of my job. And maybe even my license

would be hunted."

Pia: "But isn't that unethical?"

Sophia: "Unethical is treating people like cattle. Unethical is hiding from them that the thought can cure them or make them sick. Unethical is to leave them in the illusion of materialism. But of course I keep a low profile and let the client find out for himself, because it is the responsibility of the individual to find out for himself".

Pia comments in surprise: Wow, how you've changed your concepts. And to imagine that you were a card-carrying atheist. But tell me, did you get any Brazilian boyfriends there?"

Sophia laughed: "No, they were all homosexuals there." Realizing Pia hadn't understood, she explained better: "I say in Fernando's Ashram. According to my understanding, most workers, that is, mediums are homosexuals because it makes it easier for them to engage with the medium, since he works with both poles: the female and the male".

He asks a curious question: "And can you tell the difference when he receives an entity?

Sophia: "There is no doubt, either in the voice, or in the way he moves, or even dances. But something very intriguing happened there. If I tell you, will you promise not to laugh?"

Pia: "I promise, you can trust me."

Sophia: "There is an entity that rarely incorporates itself. He's known as the lords of the wind, much feared among the workers. This entity has carried me into the past, and when I woke up I was in an Arab tent. Next to me was him, in which he revealed to me that we came from the galaxy of Orion. I went to research and found a lot of esoteric information about it. If it is true, I am of reptilian origin and this would explain why I am so cold and often miss a distant place. Sometimes I feel his presence and a desire to be able to touch him, which makes me want to cry".

- "Do you feel feelings for a ghost?" asks Pia surprised

- "What is the problem. They are beings like us, only without the physical body. By the way, the Koran teaches that God created two different species: The jinns, formed by fire, and the human beings, formed by flesh. Legend has it that in this dimension they live as a family and even get married. They also say that the mixture of human beings and jinns has already happened, although it is forbidden. But what if these jinns are nothing more than the souls of human beings?

In many religions it is taught that the spirit has the form of a flame, that is, of fire. Is it not written in the Bible that the holy spirit is like "a consuming fire"?

Moreover, if we have been reincarnating together for thousands of years, there is nothing more natural than a feeling of love between us".

Pia: "All right, I understand. But if he is a spirit and you are here, flesh and blood, wouldn't it be logical for you to try to live a real relationship with a person of flesh and blood?"

Sophia: "At the moment I'm not ready. I think we'd better retire, because it's been a long day and tomorrow I'll have to work early. Your room is ready now and I've put the spare key in your servant".

Pia: "Thank you. Would you like to have dinner in a restaurant tomorrow night and then have some fun? Do you have a disco around here?"

Sophia: "With pleasure. We can have dinner in a Thai restaurant I know. They make delicious food. Then we can go to the Hinterhof discotheque. I think you'll like it because there are several floors and each floor has a different kind of music, from hip hop to Gospel".

Pia: "It sounds nice. Good night and sleep well".

Sophia: "You too."

After the Thai dinner, the two friends walked towards Bergstraße, the oldest and most visited amusement street in Kiel. The street is about 300 metres long, with discos and bars. Once there, they headed for the Hinterhof discotheque. Sophia showed the whole building with several floors to Pia.

- "Wow, it's practically empty", complains Pia

-" It is still too early. People start arriving after eleven", Sophia replies. "At the bottom there are several snooker tables. If you want, we can play a bit", she suggested, which was well accepted.

When they arrived in the underground there were some tables already occupied. They chose the one in the corner. "Gee, I haven't played in years. I don't even know if I can remember how to pick up the bat," Pia said. - Do you want a beer?

Sophia: "Yes, but no alcohol."

Pia: "No alcohol? Do you have to work tomorrow?"

Sophia: "No, but I haven't had a drink in a long time."

Pia: "So today will be an exception. Where you've seen yourself enjoying yourself without alcohol?".

Sophia: "All right, but only one!"

Pia: "Okay, okay..."

After the fourth beer, while the two were playing, they remembered the past. After a few minutes, two beautiful young men approached. One of them asked if they could play.

Pia: "What do you think, Sophia?"

Sophia: "It's okay, we're not afraid of competition.

After the first match, in which the newcomers had won, Sophia called Pia to go upstairs. At the top there were many teenagers.

Pia: "There are only babies here."

Sophia joked: "Then we go to the Irish bar across the street. Maybe we'll find some real men there."

When they got there, Pia commented happily: "I'm not leaving here anymore!" Soon a young man of about 35 approached. He asked if he could buy a drink. Sophia was going to reject him, but Pia joined the conversation: "It will be a pleasure, thank you".

- "Hello, my name is Bjorn."

- "Hello, this is Sophia and I am Pia. Do you live here?"

- "Yes, but I'm from Norway. I work at Uni clinic."

- "Ah, how interesting. So you have a lot in common with my friend. Please excuse me, but I have to go to the bathroom."

- "Which sector?", asked Sophia interested.

- "Psychology. What about you?" So a dialogue began, where they discovered a lot in common, as Pia had insinuated.

It was already past four o'clock in the morning when the two left the place, so they took a taxi home.

- "Do you want something to drink? Sophia asked.

- A glass of water. I'm dying of thirst.

He seemed very interested in you," Pia said.

Sophia: "He's a very nice guy."

Pia: "Very nice? That's it? He looks like a Nordic god."

Sophia smiled: "A Nordic god with dark skin. My friend, you drank a lot of beer."

Pia joked: "Look at the racism! Did you write down his phone number?"

Sophia: "Yes, I did. We've arranged to have dinner next weekend."

So Bjorn and Sophia start a relationship. Now in love, she's put aside her interest in the spiritual world. Until August when an eclipse happened, causing a series of hurricanes that appeared on the coasts of Central and North America, causing enormous damage.

Curious to know if there was a similarity between the signs of heaven, in which Omar had described them, she decided to take a look at his Blog to see if she could find any explanation.

Without finding anything, she decides to contact Omar directly. Realizing the woman's nervousness, Omar tries to calm her down: "Look, the apocalypse as well as the various other prophecies made by serious mediums of the past, may be frightening for many people, but for those who know of the existence of the spiritual world, it is a great comfort, for it confirms that there will be even better times to come. Remember: After the storm, the sun always covers us with its light. Moreover, catastrophes are nothing more than a cleansing on planet earth and at the same time for us human beings to become aware that we must treat our dwelling with respect and love".

Sophia: "Thank you for calming me down. At the same time, I would like to apologise for not having contacted you for so long".

Omar: "You have nothing to worry about. We are all connected by cosmic energy".

Sophia: "If the moments of tribulation are already happening... Then soon will World War III, which is so feared?"

Omar: "Not necessarily. In the holy book of the Koran he speaks of a possibility of this third war, but at the same time of an envoy, a direct descendant of the prophet Mohammed, who will save the entire planet, thus all becoming one religion. Just as we have our free will, we also have control of our destinies. Unfortunately, if we analyze the decisions, the path that the world community has taken, then we see that there is a need for a radical change in the concept of values.

Today what predominates is materialism and, as a consequence, exacerbated consumerism. As long as the need to protect a brand is greater than giving a plate of food to those who are hungry, or as long as the concern with the mobile phone battery of not discharging in winter is greater than that of your brother, who is lying in the open air, then society is sick".

Sophia: "If the prophecies are relative, then what do you think should be fulfilled?

Omar: "I would say that of the German Alois Irmaier. We can analyse it together, if you like".

Sophia: "Unfortunately I don't have time. Sorry for asking something very personal, buta m curious... Are you married?"

Omar: "Yes, but she is dead."

Sophia apologizes:”I´m so sorry

Omar; " Thanks."

After Sophia said goodbye, Omar continued on his computer. Again he noticed the sublime presence of the angelic being around him. The perfume he exhaled was subtle, but it was no stranger to him. Without breaking the celestial atmosphere of the moment, the man with a tight beard turned off his computer, bowed his head and tuned in to the unexpected visit: "Lord, what do you want me to do?

Isa answered him gently, moving him with strong emotion: "Omar, my friend. The hour is coming, where you will have to give your testimony to the Divine Father".

Omar: "I do not understand. I thought I was already fulfilling my mission".

Isa: "Your mission is sublime and will change all earthly existence. Soon it will begin. Be prepared. "

Omar: "Lord, but what if I fail?"

Isa: "Then mankind will go through much more painful times than anticipated and the earth will take 1,000 years to recover".

Omar: "How will I prepare myself, Lord? What shall I do?"

Isa: "Pray and fast. But ye shall fast not in flesh, but in spirit and truth". Omar then realised that he meant meditation. After praying to God, he went into a deep state of meditation.

Meanwhile, Sophia prepared to take a bath, when she rang the bell on her mobile phone, indicating that she had received an SMS. It was Bjorn, inviting her for a walk in the park next weekend. They scheduled the meeting for next Saturday, after work.

Already tired, Sophia slept deeply. The next day Pia left after coffee, promising to visit her friend soon.

Days passed slowly. Saturday finally arrived and Sophia was looking forward to seeing the young Norwegian with dark skin.

After walking through the park, they decided to have a coffee nearby. Bjorn told her that her father was of African origin and got asylum during the civil war in Congo when he was forced to migrate to Northern Europe in search of stability. There he met his mother, who is of Norwegian origin.

Suddenly Sophia saw a light that was approaching, becoming a flash and her eyes came to her. The young woman fell to the ground and began to have epileptic seizures. While the young man was trying to help, her soul was transported to another dimension, where past and future scenes mixed. People ran and screamed, terrified.

On one side she saw thousands of people wearing yellow waistcoats that acted wildly, destroying historical monuments. Confused dialogues and buzzings came to her mind. Fires at Notre Dame church as people watched in perplexity..

On the other side she saw the Berlin wall fall, soldiers shooting at Jews. In parliament politicians were attacking each other. Ravens flew over their heads while repeatedly singing "Herrschaft des Unrechts, Herrschaft des Unrechts". She looks up at the sky as dense dark clouds hover over her head.

Suddenly a female voice saying "So it's a matter of political authority".

After a few seconds she heard a pink male voice shouting: "I will not allow to be fired by a chancellor, who for my help she occupies the position of chancellor".

The Holy Bible falls at Sophia's feet and breaks in half.

When the young woman awoke, she was in hospital. Still very confused about her medication, when she opened her eyes she saw a bottle of water beside her bedside. After taking a sip of water, she got up and went to the window. The sun was shining, as if to welcome her. In the courtyard she could see red tulips planted next to roses. It was the month of May 2018 and spring was at an end.

After receiving a visit from the doctor, Sophia was released to leave the hospital.

A few days after that, she returned to her work routine.

The meetings with Bjorn intensified and so she could have the company of someone who filled the feeling of loneliness. But an inexplicable longing always took over her being.

A few weeks passed.

After dinner, the two of them snuggled onto the sofa to watch the evening paper. The news that became viral was the conflicts of the Christian parties of CDU and CSU

- "What's happening? Isn't that what they wanted, to stay in power? Now they stay in this political war? "commented Sophia.

Bjorn in turn replied: "The power is addictive. I bet with you that this coalition will not continue and we will soon have new elections. If this happens, that racist party will be in power. Take note of what I am saying. “

Two days later she read a report in the local newspaper Kieler Nachrichten saying that the Chancellor threatened the Interior Minister with the following words: "Dann ist das eine Frage der Richtlinienkompetenz. "which in English means: "So this is a matter of political competence".

- Sophia immediately became apprehensive and pale.
- The images she had during her epileptic crisis came back to her mind. All day long she could not concentrate on her work.
- Anxious, she immediately returned to her flat. When she got there, she tried to contact Omar, but he didn't answer. So she thought strongly about her spiritual guide. After a few hours, she noticed his presence. "You called me?" asked the male voice.
- "Yes," replied Sophia. "Something very strange has happened, so I need to talk to you. A few weeks ago I had an epileptic seizure. “
- "I know," replied the guide. "I was there."
- - "And why didn't you stop it?" asked Sophia.
- - "There are situations that we should not interfere with, because they are necessary for the individual growth of each human being. Suffering is nothing less than a tool for improvement".
- - "Did you also see that I had a vision?"
- - "No. We have our limitation from here on the other side".
- After Sophia reported her vision, she asked apprehensively: "What should I do to prevent this suffering from happening again?"
- - "You can contact them and warn them. “
- - Do I contact them? They will have me arrested. "she replied in distress
- - They won't arrest you. You live in a democratic country. The most they will do is put you in a straitjacket. “

- - "Very funny", Sophia replied.
- - "Don't worry, I'll look into it and come back later. “
-
- Two days later Sophia's invisible friend returned. "Wow, what took you so long?" complained the young woman.
- - You who are incarnate think that we, the spirits, have special powers. This is human ignorance. We are beings like you and we have limitations, but here on the other side it's all much more sophisticated, so to speak, that enables us to be at the head of the material world. “
- - "But what about fortune tellers or channelings who answer questions in fractions of a second?", she asked curiously.
- - Do you really think that angels have nothing to do, than to wait anxiously for futile questions? Most spirits are liars and keep laughing at innocent people. “
- - "Have you been able to find out anything about my vision? “
- - "Yes. It seems that not only Europe, but the world is going through decisive moments. The parable of the weeds and the wheat is about to be fulfilled.
- Evil spirits want to take advantage of these moments to take most souls with them. The demons of the past are loose and tempting human beings to make decisions that will make this moment much worse. “
- - "I saw people dressed in yellow jackets"
- - "Yes, there will be revolutions, and if the leaders are not careful, Europe will be the scene of a civil war where ancient and bloodthirsty Rome will become gladiatorial circuses. “
- - "And the meaning of the Bible being broken in half?"
- - "Christianity has always had enemies throughout history and the sublime message of the Galilean Master has always bothered the dark forces. They are wanting to dirty the name of Christianity, as they have always done. But I can't give more details. “
- - "What should I do?

- Whatever your conscience tells you. There's one more detail I've discovered. You will be about to meet with an affection from the past. Be careful not to repeat the same mistakes and accumulate more heavy karma, which will prevent you from getting rid of earthly karma. "At the end, he added, "Now I must leave. Watch and pray not to fall into temptation. “

In the silence of the night, Sophia fell into enquiries. Suddenly the mobile phone rang. It was Bjorn who was trying to contact her. When she understood, she heard the voice on the other side, charging her attention: "Sophia, I've been trying to talk to you for days, but you won't take my calls. Have I done something wrong? "asked the afflicted young man in love.

Sofia tries to calm him down: "No, you haven't done anything wrong, I've just been very busy. “
On the other hand, the young man reports that he has received an offer to work at a university in Arizona in the United States. "I would like to see you before making this decision. If I accept, I will have to leave in the next three months. Can I visit you tomorrow evening?"
"Tomorrow I will have to work late at night, but at the weekend I will have time and we can meet.
"On the weekend I have a conference and I will arrive late Sunday night.
"Well, then we can meet on Monday 2nd July. According to my work plan, I will finish work at 4pm and I should be home early and we can cook together. How about 6pm?"
"Great, I'll be on time. “
Of this I have no doubt", she replied amusedly.
Day later, while Bjorn was making the salad, Sophia was frying the salmon fish and the young man decided to declare his most intimate feelings. - "Sophia, you know I'm in love with you. So it's very important to know if we have a chance of a serious relationship. If so, I will refuse the offer. “
After the shock, the young woman went straight to the point, putting an end to all the illusion of the young brunette. "Don't do that. You must go, for it is your professional future. Besides, I promised

myself that I don't want to live with anyone. I am very well alone. I think you're a nice person, but I love my freedom. “
Even disillusioned and sad, he continued to treat the girl with respect. After dinner they both said goodbye with a strong hug. Sophia knew that it would be the last time she saw the young Norwegian.
After he left, she went to the kitchen and made some melissa tea.
As she sat down on the sofa, she turned on the television. Live she could see an interview with the interior minister who said: "Lasse mich nicht von einer Kanzlerin entlassen, die nur wegen mir Kanzlerin ist".

Sophia let the tea mug fall from her hands and felt as if she were living a nightmare. "ce n'est pas possible", murmured the young woman. A feeling of fear took over her being.
Immediately she went to the wardrobe and removed the tablet of tranquilizers. She took a pill and sat down again. "What should I do?" she asked herself.
Immediately she went to the computer and wrote a letter to the ministry of the interior, saying that if the coalition of Christian parties was over, Germany would be on its way to a civil war.
On the other side the secretary received the e-mail and immediately addressed the Minister of the Interior: "Mr. Grönwohld, this message has just arrived for you. It seems urgent. "The minister with pockets below his eyes, denoting intensive fatigue from the exhausting night, took a quick look at the note and thanked, demanding from his secretary: "Thank you Reiner. I want to know everything about this person. “
After half an hour, the secretary returns with all of Sophia's file: "She is of Portuguese descent, has been working for the "doctors without borders" in Syria. The hospital where she worked suffered an attack by Syrian forces, where many people died. She was in a coma for many months. “
"Did she have contact with terrorists while she was in Syria?" the minister asked.
"Everything indicates that she did not. It seems that she is clean. But according to information, after she returned to Germany, she had very serious psychological problems. She was also in Brazil for several months.

"Very well. I need to be alone to reflect. “

After the secretary left the environment, the minister sat down. He took the paper and read again the message Sophia had written:
"Dear Minister of the Interior Mr. Sigmundo Grönwohld,
If you insist on the harshness of your decisions, the Christian parties will disband and Germany will be close to civil war. Will you be able to sleep calmly, knowing that because of the harshness of your heart you will be the cause of much suffering for the German people?
If you want to know more about it, please grant an audience and I will explain everything.
Sincerely,
Sophia Schneider "

A fervent Catholic, prayer has always been a strong milestone in all the critical moments of his life. However, in recent weeks he has not had the harmony to pray. He got up and went to the clerk's office where the Bible was. He closed his eyes, concentrated and opened the sacred book in which he received the message in Matthew 11:28-30: "Come to me, all you who are weary and oppressed, and I will give you rest.
Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, that I am gentle and humble of heart; and you shall find rest for your souls. For my yoke is gentle and my burden is light.

For months, members of the Christian Union Party have been pressuring the party leader and minister Sigmundo to make drastic decisions. Deep down he knew that many decisions contradicted the master's teachings, but he saw no alternative but to remain tough in his position and try to win

back lost voters who were against Chancellor Eva-Marie von Sponheim's policy.

After reflecting, he picked up the phone and spoke to his secretary: "Call Eva-Marie and tell her I need to talk to her. I will be in her office in a few hours. “
After several hours of discourse, the two powerful came to the conclusion of leaving differences aside and continuing to serve the community. But the consequences in the coming months will be disastrous for the elections in Bavaria, in which the CDU and CSU parties would lose many voters who, disappointed by the chaos in Berlin, decided to protest by fortifying the green ecological party and the racist AFD party.

After the disastrous defeat in October of the same year, the pressure on the Chancellor and his minister was very great.

Since he received the e-mail from this strange woman, the minister had been thinking insistently about the whole situation, where often doubt and discouragement took over his being.
One day, while he was thinking of giving up the post of minister, the dedicated secretary entered and handed him another message. This time he came by the traditional post office. It was a card from Sophia. As he read the contents, the minister was stunned. It was a passage from the Bible, as if it were a call from Christ: "Peter, do you love me? Feed my sheep".
Minister, don't give up. If you need me, I can help you. Please do not hesitate to contact me".
Yours faithfully,
Sophia Schneider

Without hesitation, he called the secretary: "Rainer, get in touch with this person and arrange a hearing for the coming weeks. I have the feeling that she knows more than we do and can be useful to us in our cause".

In response to the Minister's request, Rainer immediately called the mobile phone she had written under the card.

Sophia followed her daily tasks. Two days after sending the card while she was at work, the mobile rang. But she couldn't answer, as there were patients to attend to.
After the expedients, she decided to check who had called. She recognized that the number was from Berlin. Her heart began to race and many thoughts circulated through her mind. A little apprehensive, she returned the call. On the other side she heard a male voice. After they introduced themselves, they booked an interview for early November.
During the train trip, she was distressed. "What should I tell him?" If she told him the whole truth, that she could see the future, he would throw her out. After all, he was a traditional Catholic. “

She began to pray and could hear a serene voice advising her: "Have faith. You will know how to cope with the situation. We will be on your side to protect you. “

Upon arriving at the train station, she took a taxi to the Ministry, arriving almost half an hour late. After apologizing for the delay, she was taken to a waiting room.

After a few minutes of waiting, the minister's secretary arrived and accompanied her to the minister's office.
"Hello, I am Gröhnwold", he greeted the minister with a handshake.
"I know, I've seen you in the papers," replied Sophia, somewhat shy. After indicating the chair to sit down, the Minister went straight to the point: "Where can I be of assistance. “
"I don't understand your question. ", replied Sofia, now a little ashamed. Her blood was boiling,

showing a blush on her face.
"You wrote me twice. Is there anything I can do for you?"

Now Sophia had understood the Minister's suggestion. She immediately replied: "For me you must do nothing. You and your government must do what you promised before the 2017 elections. However, since then we have only seen fights and discussions between you and the chancellor. Why then did you run if you did not want to continue a mandate until the end of the period? The people are tired of hearing your fights every day. “

Now surprised with such sincerity, the Minister tried to defend himself: "Behind the curtains things happen that voters cannot even imagine. “

So let them continue to stand "behind the curtains. "The parties that serve bring the name of Christ. Do you and the members of your party know the weight that this name carries? You carry the name of Jesus, but you act as if you were serving the evil forces. It cannot go on like this".

After two hours of speeches, Sophia left the office. When she reached the street, she breathed a sigh of relief for having put all the frustration of the last weeks out. "Behind her came the secretary, calling out her name. "Miss Sophia, Minister Grönwohld asked me to take you to your hotel. “.
"I will go to the train station, as I have to return to the city where I live today".
So Rainer took Sophia to the train station, thanking her for her presence.

Now sitting in her leather armchair and looking out the window at the raindrops crashing against the glass, Sigmundo went into reflections. "Who does this woman think she is, to speak to me in this tone of voice? Strange, I have the feeling that I know her from somewhere. “
Suddenly an assistant arrived bringing a cup of coffee, awakening him to real life.

It was almost midnight when Sigmundo went to his room. After a bath, he lay on the bed, falling asleep immediately.
However, he did not sleep soundly. For months he had been having strange dreams about a woman, but he could never see her face and always woke up at three in the morning.
That night the dream was repeated. He was a king and discovered that his wife, twenty years younger, was cheating on him with his son from his first marriage.
Immediately he woke up haunted and sweats dripped down his forehead.
In the weeks that followed, because of the stress the minister felt weak and tired. During breakfast, in a conversation with his secretary, he commented on his unease. "You may need a private doctor. That young woman who visited you is a doctor and when I took her to the train station, she told me that her employment contract is 'expiring in December and she will probably have to move. Perhaps, if you make an offer, she can see you once a month here at the Ministry. “
"Volltreffer! "replied the Minister. Rainer looked astonished, without understanding anything. Then the Minister explained: "I had long thought of hiring a doctor to attend to the officials of the Ministries in which I direct. We can hire her to work with us. “
- "I will contact her. If there is interest, then I will make an appointment," replied Rainer.

Sophia couldn't forget the conversation with the Minister. She thought about him all the time and decided to investigate his entire political career.

After turning off her computer, Sophia prepared a bathtub with lavender salts and immersed herself in it, relaxing the muscles.

Weeks went by. In a beautiful morning she received a letter from the Ministry, inviting her for an

interview, if there was interest. Sophia jumped with joy as she couldn't believe she was given a unique opportunity.
She immediately called the Ministry, setting a date for the interview.

On the appointed day, she brought with her curriculum and all the necessary information. She was answered by another official. Disappointed not to see Sigmund, she had left the interview room and was leaving when Rainer came to meet her: "Sophia, will you return to Kiel today?
"No, I will stay in town and take the opportunity to visit some museums. “
"That's great. Minister Grönwohld asked if he would like to have dinner with him tonight. “
"Of course, with pleasure. "she replied. After delivering the card with the address of the hotel where she was, she left the Ministry towards the Island of Museums.

From the hotel room you can see the limousine that was waiting for her in front of the hotel. Dressed decently, after greeting the driver, she got into the car. He stopped the car in front of a restaurant in Friedrichstraße in the centre of Berlin.
Upon arrival, she was accompanied by the waiter to a table in the corner. Curious looks accompanied her.
The young lady was greeted with a smile of satisfaction: "Miss Sophia, how wonderful to have you on our team. “
In this way the two talked about their work in a formal dialogue and got to know each other better. At the end of dinner, the driver left Sophia at her hotel. Before going down, the Minister thanked her for the company and asked, curious: "Could you tell me if we have met somewhere? I have the feeling that I have seen her before. “
- "Perhaps in another life?" joked Sophia, getting out of the car and leaving the grey-haired gentleman pensive.

The move from Kiel to Berlin happened without bureaucracy. Because of the lack of flats to rent, she was booked a room at the Ministry, in which she accepted with great gratitude. Besides Minister Grönwohld, who had a flat on the upper floor, other officials also lived in the building.
The work was quite different from what she was used to and she had many free hours. For this reason, she decided to offer yoga classes and massage the employees as a form of preventive treatment, in which she was very well accepted by all of them.

The only one who did not have time was the Minister, as he worked tirelessly until late at night. However, on one of these stressful days, he complained of back pain. Immediately his secretary called Sophia, saying that the boss needed treatment, in which he was immediately attended to.

Sophia had prepared an extra massage room at the Ministry, next to the sports hall.
When Sigmundo entered the room, he smelled the ethereal oils, exclaiming: "What a wonderful smell".
- "Yes, these are special oils coming straight from Egypt. “
After undressing, he lay down on the massage table. Sophia spread the warm oil on his back and began to massage him. When she touched his skin, he shivered. Realizing, she apologized and kept moving away, but he managed to hold her hand, asking her to continue.
As he felt the touch of her hand, his whole body shook. The sensual energy took over the whole environment. But Sophia felt a very bad feeling. The feeling was that she was suffocating.
After the massage, Sophia said good night and hurriedly left the minister lying down.

In her room, she closed her eyes and took a deep breath.
Since this event, the minister, whenever he could, tried to get close to Sophia. She, always cutting, treated him with great respect. However, it was difficult for her to hide her feelings.

On the weekends all the Ministry's workers would visit their relatives, leaving only the security guards and Sophia, who had no relatives in Germany, always used her free days to visit historic sites in Berlin. On one of these weekends, because it was very rainy, she decided to stay in bed until late in the morning. After her bath, she went to the sports hall. On the way she came across the minister, who commented cheerfully: "Sophia, I'm glad you're here. I have to work on some papers, but I decided to take a break. Do you have time?
Stammering by surprise, the young woman replied: "Yes, the day is rainy and I decided to take the day off to practice a little yoga.

- "I feel a lot of pain in my neck. Can you give me a massage later?"
- "Yes, of course. I will prepare the massage room. “
- "There is no need. Come to my flat so we can have coffee together before we start the massage".
After yoga, she went to the Minister's flat. When the campaign rang, he opened the door. From outside she could smell fried eggs and bacon from the kitchen.
- "Are you a vegetarian?"

- "Yes, since I came back from Brazil. But don't worry, I'll settle for jam. “
- "So you were in Brazil. Then tell me what the country is like. Well, you'll love the quite jelly I made last fall. “
"Did you make marmalade?" she asked astonished.
"Of course, why the surprise?"
"I had no idea that a minister would do something so common. “
"We politicians are human too. ", replied the Minister in a good mood.
After the meal, Sophia took the oil from the bag she had brought. The minister sat down in an armchair and she began to massage her shoulders and neck.
Suddenly Sophia felt a great shortness of breath and had to stop the massage.
Apologizing, she immediately withdrew.

A few weeks later everyone was running nervous at the Ministry. Not understanding what was going on, she asked one of the house staff, in which she immediately replied: "These are families of terrorists with German nationality who will be returning to our land in the coming weeks. The minister is giving an interview right now.
Sophia went to the Ministry's dining room, where she could watch live on television with the other employees.
Minister, the Kurdish army in northern Syria offers the Federal Government the handover of German children and women. Does the government not have an obligation to bring these citizens back?", the reporter asked
The Minister replied in a tense tone: "Each case must be clarified individually before anyone is put on the plane. “

The day before Sigmund's birthday, while Sophia was walking along the river Spree, it was very windy in Berlin, despite the heat of 35 degrees, atypical for northern Germany.
Suddenly a strange wind started playing with her hair strands and a male energy took over the environment.
Sophia immediately recognized that energy. In thought she said:
- I know it's you.
- We need to talk.
- Tonight we will meet on Mount Ararate, Sophia answered.

Sophia was anxious, because she knew that Khalil only appeared at very important moments.
At dusk Sophia went to her room. After saying her prayers, Sophia slept. Her soul immediately left her material body. Feeling light, she thought firmly and in a few seconds she was already at the foot of the great Mount Ararate.
Khalil came from behind and embraced her.
- "Ah, how good to feel your presence. "Tears of nostalgia rolled down Sophia's face.
With his voice drunk with emotion, Khalil: "Be patient. It's only a few years and we'll soon be together again. “
"It hurts a lot. The waiting is tearing my soul apart. But you didn't call me by chance. What happened?"
Fate has put you on the side of a very old enemy, for it is time to forgive. For in other existences the three of us have made great mistakes, and now the time has come to make good the mistake of the past. But he has the free will. “
"Who are you talking about?" asks Sophia without understanding.
Khalil asks Sophia to take a deep breath, for both will relive dramatic moments.
Returning to the past, Sophia finds herself in a bathroom. Sigmund enters and confronts his disloyal wife: 'How could you have had the courage to betray me with Crespos, a cursed woman? Before answering, with both hands Sigmund suffocates her, killing the defenseless woman.
Upon their return to Mount Ararate, Sophia can only breathe after much effort.
"Even if it is difficult, understand: Your mission is to forgive. He has also made an attempt on my life, but I have already forgiven him because I have also been wrong to get involved with you, even though you are married. In the near future I too will have to reincarnate with Sigmund so that we can resolve our differences. “
"Will you be reincarnated again? How will it be possible?" asks Sophia.
"The youngest daughter is planning a new pregnancy and if all goes well, then I will come as a grandchild".
"If this happens, then we will separate?said Sophia sighed deeply
"Yes, "answers Khalil

July 2019 would bring new events into the history of Europe.
For the first time, with the help of Chancellor Ana Marie, a woman would be elected as head of the European community. It was her friend and former German defence minister. However, the nomination caused friction among German parties, as the SPD democratic party did not support the candidacy, further shaking the coalition so sensitive. A chasm arose when the head of the CDU took the place of the defence minister.
A week after this, the British Prime Minister was appointed almost simultaneously. In his speech, he promised that he would make England the 'great country of Europe' by following the same course of selfish dialogue as Brazil and America. But December would bring many surprises. A Pandemic known as the Corona virus, which started in one Chinese province, spread rapidly across the globe, claiming thousands of lives and causing people to change their habits and reduce their freedom.

- "What will the face of Europe look like 50 years from now? ", was the question that Minister Sigmund often repeated. Basically, however, he knew that the future Europe would no longer be Christian, and this made him bitter and anxious.
A widower and father of two daughters, from a young age he was always energetic, passing over everything and everyone to achieve his goals. He often attacked Chancellor Anne Maria for letting millions of Muslims enter Germany without any control in the years 2015 and 2016. But what he could not know was that everything had been planned by the divine higher spheres...
Old Europe was beginning the renewal of souls...
Just as many empires disappeared, like Egypt, Roman, Aztecs... Now it was time for the souls who reincarnated centuries ago on planet Earth to return to their true home, leaving room for new souls.
As the birth rate is very low in European civilization, the divine intelligences were forced to make a

great migration of people coming from Arab countries, thus allowing them to serve as parents for the new generation of souls.

But the task of society and politicians was to integrate new travellers in the best possible way, making them adapt by integrating them into European culture.

Climate change and the protests of the "Friday for future" movement initiated by young Swedish Greta Thunberg took to the streets of several cities around the world, mainly in Germany, forcing the Chancellor to work hard to reach a climate agreement with the democratic SPD party. Meanwhile, the far right party AFD grew stronger in the East and the green party in the West, again separating Germany into two parts. But this time it was not the Berlin Wall, but the wall of conscience.

The artists did their best to try to attract the attention of the population to the danger of right-wing extremism.
In these moments of uncertainty, Sophia observed everything around her.
She read an article in the local newspaper about a Brazilian woman, a critic of the new Brazilian president, who was opening an exhibition on galaxies in the city of Kiel.
Curious, Sophia decided to go there to see it up close.
The opening of the event was done by a young woman who played the piano with mastery.
Her grandmother was a Polish widow, who during the Second World War fled with her mother and aunt to Germany. However, before they were accepted as Polish refugees in Germany, they would have to survive the terrible mistreatment in a time of war, when women's lives are not worth much. The flight lasted three years.
Of all the paintings she can see, the most interesting was one that the artist put on top of a vase in the bathroom. The artist challenged the visitors: "The painting in the bathroom is about black holes. The title is: "The Black Hole of Brazil. The painting is on top of the toilet, as I could not find any place where the president of that country deserves to be present. Besides, all that comes out of his mouth is shit". Many people were surprised by the artist's daring. After observing the physiognomy of those present, she continued: "This painting I will give for free. Who wants to take it? All those present laughed, but no one wanted the picture as a gift.

On her way back, now sitting in a train carriage, Sophia decided that she would devote herself more to the cause of the Amazon.
"Yes, the world is undergoing transformations," she thought. "But what impressed me most was Sigmund's radical change. How could anyone change 180 degrees? A little over a year ago he had a firm position, being vehemently against the asylates, now he was trying to find a European solution for the asylates who crossed the Mediterranean Sea.
What would have happened for him to have changed his point of view, even risking a fight with the members of his conservative party? Was it the age that made him reflect? After all, he has just turned 70".

Sophia passou horas refletindo. No seu íntimo, ela gostaria de poder auxiliá-lo de alguma maneira, mas como? Mesmo sabendo que ele foi o culpado pela sua morte em uma outra vida, ela tinha um carinho especial pelo ministro. Em 2021 aconteceria a troca do governo na Alemanha. Ele havia decidido que encerraria a carreira de político e consequentemente Sophia perderia o seu emprego no ministério.

Months have passed and we are now at the beginning of autumn 2020. Sophia was in her office when someone knocked on the door. It was Sigmund with a pregnant young woman.
-'Hello Minister, what can I do for you?' asks Sophia
-'This is my daughter Carol. She is in her fourth month of pregnancy. I would like you to

accompany her until the baby is born." Saying this, he withdrew, leaving them both alone.
Sophia didn't know what to say, such was her surprise. After a few seconds in silence, Sophia babbled: "But I'm not a gynaecologist.
-I told my father not to worry, but he asked me to consult with you," said Carol, trying to justify himself. "Besides, he said you're the best doctor he's ever met.
- "'Thank you. Well, first of all, welcome. Did you bring me an antenatal exam?
- "Yes, they're all here," said Carol as she opened the leather bag she was carrying.
Sophia took a look and found nothing unusual. When she saw the baby's ultrasound, she was moved and immediately remembered the last moments when she met Kahlil. Now she would have the chance to accompany him for the next few months.
After Carol left the office, Sophia couldn't contain her tears of emotion.
"Blessed is the law of reincarnation which plunges us into oblivion. Would Sigmund forgive us if he knew about our past?', Sophia asked herself.

As the months passed Sophia and Carol became friends.
Carol and her husband Robert were of unparalleled sweetness and would make great parents for Khalil. On a spring day, while the two girls were walking around the ministry, Sophia asked, 'Does the baby have a name yet?
-'We are still in doubt. Robert wants to be called Constantin, but I'd like a modern name, like Lucas.
Sophia pale. Constantin was the name Sigmund carried when they were married. "And your father, what does he say?
- "He supports Robert, for Constantin the Great was the one who gave Christians freedom to exercise the faith, opening the doors to Christianity," Carol said.
- Yes, it's true. But Constantin murdered his wife and had his own son killed. Would your baby like to bring this name when he grows up?', Sophia now spoke with emotion.

On July 4th Carol gave birth to a beautiful boy who charmed the whole family. Sophia went to visit her in hospital.
- "So, have you chosen the baby's name yet?" asks curious Sophia
- "Yes. Crispus Constantin," replied the proud young woman. I thought a lot about our conversation last autumn and thought it would also be a way to honour the dead son.
- "What a wonderful idea you had," said Sophia happy

Meanwhile, Omar devoted most of his time to learning the mysteries of Allah. One night Isa appears to him and commands: "Go to ancient Constantinople and wait for my sign. In the near future there will be great tribulation on the planet and you have been chosen to unite my sheep. Go and transform this world of bitterness into a land of peace. “
Immediately Omar left everything and left. He no longer questioned why he had learned that everything was God's will. A born revolutionary leader, upon arriving in Ankara, asked for an audience with Colonel Abdullah. After much waiting, he finally arrives at his desk and informs: "The colonel will grant you fifteen minutes".
- "Tell me, what can I do for you?", Abdullah asks.
Delivering his resume, Omar went straight to the point: - "I understand that you are leading a peace mission for Syria and would like to be part of your team".
Looking briefly at Omar's resume, he said he would study the matter, asking him to come back in two days.

After two days Omar returned as agreed. Upon entering the barracks, the secretary said: "The colonel will not be able to receive you, but said that you should go to the central base in Kufa.

Kufa is an Iraqi city located on the banks of the Euphrates, about 10 kilometres northeast of Najaf

city centre in Najaf province.

At the beginning of the Islamic period, Kufa often took on tragic significance.

The city was founded after the battle of Yarmuk by the companion of the Prophet Mohammad (PBU) called Saad ibn Abi-Waqqas and received its present name. Before that, the city of Kufa was known to the locals by the name of Hira.

Saad was an important fighter and general for Islam. He participated in all the main battles of the early days of Islam, such as Badr, Uhud, Trench Battle, Battle of Hunain and Chaibar. He was in command of the Battle of Kadesh, one of the milestones in the expansion of Islam.
Not only was he a companion of the Prophet Mohammad (PBU), but also one of the ten who had promised Paradise by Mohammad.
Saad had 36 children, 18 boys and 18 girls, all identified by name in Muhammad ibn Saad's class register.

Kufa was made the first royal capital of the Islamic Empire after Medina by Imam Ali, who moved his seat of government there. The same people who swore allegiance to Imam Ali abandoned him in the Battle of Siffin and forced Abu Musa al-Ashari as their representative in subsequent armistice negotiations. Imam Ali was assassinated in Kufa. His son Imam Husain experienced an even more tragic fate when the Kufites called him to Kufa to take the oath of allegiance and then abandoned him, which led to the Ashura tragedy. Muslim ibn Aqil, his two sons and their protector, Hani ibn Urwa, were murdered in Kufa before. The mausoleum of Muslim ibn Aqil is now the landmark of the city. At that time, Muawiya ibn Abu Sufyan had appointed a man named Ziyad ibn Abihi as governor of Kufa and moved the seat of government to Damascus. Later, the Abbasids made Kufa their capital again.
In the middle of the eighth century Kufa expanded from the Hanafi school of law.
In August 749 the troops of Abū Muslim owned the city and the Umaiyads. Shiite leader Abū Salama became governor of the city administration. He tried to secure the caliphate for the Alides, but these attempts were unsuccessful because the various Alides to whom he wrote did not respond. On 28 November 749, Abu l-Abbas as-Saffah was appointed future caliph at the great mosque of Kufa, which marked the transition of power from the Umayyads to the Abbasids.

Upon arriving at the Kufa base, Omar introduced himself to his superior and soon adapted well in the barracks.

Two hours later, Omar met with his comrades to deal with the tactics used.
"How can peace be achieved without bloodshed?" asks the head of the mission. Continuing: 'The Al-Saddam regime has committed serious crimes over the last few years, including torture, the use of chemical weapons and hospital bombing. The evidence is clear and the crimes must have consequences.
The Syrian state has been guilty of numerous serious human rights violations and must be held accountable under international law. Of this there is no doubt'.
Without missing the opportunity, Omar sets out his ideas: 'We will use the same tactic that was used in Libya in 69.
- A new civil war, more destruction?', asks a companion.
- "If we can convince Al-Saddam's supporters that peace is the only path to prosperity, then there will be no need for bloodshed," replies Omar confidently. "We will make contact with Syrian hackers and invite them to join our cause. We will hack the system of government and gather evidence affecting the tyrant Al-Saddam and his family. Then we will send it to all available mobile phones throughout the country. We will hack into channels of communication to get our message across".

After everyone agreed, the operation was started, which became known as 'Operation Cicilia'.

The September 1 Revolution, also known as the coup d'état in Libya in 1969 or the al-Fateh Revolution, was a coup organised by a young, leftist and revolutionary faction of military personnel led by Colonel Muammar Gaddafi. The coup was launched in Bengaz and a two-hour den-tro takeover was completed.
In its first announcement on 1 September the RCC declared that the country would be a free and supranational state called the Arab Republic of Libya, which would advance "on the path of freedom, unity and social justice, guaranteeing the right to equality to its citizens, and opening the doors of honourable work to them".

Because Omar was of syrical origin, he was charged with taking on the mission. And in a short time he achieved satisfactory results. The population supporting the dictator began to revolt against the government, where there were many protests in different regions, mainly in the capital of Damascus. It did not take long for the secret police to discover that Omar was behind the operation. Now already weakened, Al-Saddam could not risk a war against Turkey and Iraq by attacking the base, as he would suffer retaliation. The way to end Omar's life would be to infiltrate the battalion and bribe one of his soldiers to end the officer's life.

One night while resting in his bed, Omar listens to the voice of his mentor Isa - "Get up and go to Chorasan. Here it's no longer safe for you".
Without saying goodbye, Omar made his way towards the Caspian Sea, located in the central-west region of Asia, where he continued his mission.
Upon reaching the Caspian Sea he had a vision: he saw the land being set on fire by a one-eyed man, where people and animals were running in despair. The culprit of the fire laughed while everything burned. Omar watched everything and a voice made itself heard: The Prince of Mesec and Thubal is already among us. Fire is the weapon that will destroy the whole planet Earth. So prepare yourself, the great battle is beginning.
After a few days resting, Omar continues his journey arriving in a city called Nishapur, a city in a high mountain area in the province of Razavi-Khorasan in Iran where the Silk Road passes through them. It is a traditional centre for the ceramic industry and carpet production.
During the Sassanid period, which took place between 224 and 651, the city played an important role in the transmission of knowledge between East and West: the universities of the Sassanid Empire, especially in Nisibis and Nishapur, dealt with medicine, law and philosophy, among other things. Greco-Roman knowledge was received and conversely, knowledge also reached the West through the Sassanid Empire. The missionary work of the Manicheans and Nestorians in China also began here.

Nishapur also played a key role in defending Persia's northeastern border against nomadic invaders from the former Central Asian region. During the Islamic expansion, the city fell to the caliphate in 650.

The city was the residence of the Tahirid Persian dynasty after 820, so it can quickly develop into a Persian and Arab centre. With the conquests of the Saffarids, Nishapur was finally lost to the Tahirids in 873.

In the year 1,000 Nishapur was the eighth largest city in the world with 125,000 inhabitants.
In the 11th century, Baghdad and Nishapur, where the theologian, philosopher and mystic Al-Ghazāli also taught, had the largest university libraries of the time.

The Mongols under Genghis Khan conquered the city in 1221 and caused a massacre among the inhabitants.

Upon arriving in the city, Omar rented a room in a modest boarding house.
After a comforting bath he decided to get to know the charming town.
Passing through an alley he saw a shop selling used computers and decided to buy a notebook that was in the window.
Going to the city centre he decided to stop at a restaurant and taste the local food.
"Please, where can I connect to the internet?" asks Omar to the waiter.
"You can use our w-lan," replied the young man, who appeared to be in his 21s. "I already bring the password for you."
"Please bring me a cup of tea too."

Omar starts reading the news of the last few weeks. One particular story draws attention: The fires in the Pantanal.

He immediately sends an e-mail to Sophia:
"Dear Miss Froggy, I hope you are in good health. I read in the newspapers about the burning in Brazil and for having lived there perhaps you could tell me more about it".

A few hours later he received a reply from Sophia: "Hello, with pleasure. The fires in the Pantanal are the biggest in history. So far the area burned is equivalent to the size of Israel.
A similar tragedy also occurred in August last year. Known as the day of the fire, it was also an environmental crime and a tragic event organized by farmers, businessmen, lawyers and people linked to the agricultural sector that shocked the world. So far no one has been punished.
While volunteers are fighting to save the animals, the government is not moving a finger to put out the fires. On the contrary, for agribusiness it is a blessing, because it can increase the agricultural area. The president of Brazil before winning the 2018 elections had already said that he would open the Amazon to exploitation. A few days ago he gave a speech at the UN saying that there are no fires, that it is all lies. The worst thing is that there is a good chance that he will be re-elected in 2022. Everything will depend on the United States, because the current American president protects the Brazilian government. If he wins the 2021 elections, then the Brazilian president can continue with his plan to destroy the forests".
Well, I hope I may have answered your question. !”

"Thank you for the information. You have helped me a lot", thanks thoughtful Omar.

Soon after, he contacts one of the hackers named Akim.
"Akim, how are the movements in the capital", referring to Damascus.
"It is getting hot. The people are waking up", replies the other.
"Tell me. Do you get any contacts in Brazil and the United States? Let's make a revolution, cleaning up the world of some leeching politicians".
"No problem," replies Akim animated.

After a few days Omar receives a new message from Akim: "The contacts are waiting for instructions. What is the next step?"

Omar replies immediately: "I want to know all about the rottenness of the two presidents and their families. Also secret documents from the Brazilian Ministry of Agriculture and Livestock involving agribusiness, as well as a list of their clients".
"No problem, but it may take a few weeks".

"There is no hurry. We have all the time in the world".
While waiting, Omar decided to visit the oldest national park in Iran. Covering an area of 91,890 hectares, it is known for its temperate forests, but also includes open habitats such as steppes of grass, bush areas and rocky regions. The extremely diverse landscape areas require a rich fauna. In the park can be found leopards, wolves, wild boar, deer, sheep, goats and gazelles.

Arriving at Golestán National Park he looks for a place to meditate. Walking along a trail he arrives at a rock with a small waterfall.
There he sits and spends several hours meditating. It is almost night when he leaves the place. The next day he decides to visit the National Park Museum. From there he goes to a restaurant located on the Gorgan Bojnord highway. After ordering Ghormeh Sabzi, a typical dish of the region, he asks permission to use the internet, which was readily accepted.

When he opened his e-mail there was already a message from Akim: "First we go to the United States. Unfortunately we did not discover much, but it seems that the president there has not paid tax for years and is also linked to a Nazi group called "white supremacy" in English.
We have already obtained a lot of important information about the Brazilian president.
He was married three times and father of five children, the whole family is involved in money laundering and militia. A close friend of the family murdered a councilwoman two years ago and there is the suspicion that one of the children is involved in the crime committed.
The current wife is also not a flower to smell.
She has a document attached which proves that she has diverted more than 7 million reais which would have been destined for the purchase of tests for Covid 19. But what has happened is something quite different: the project Arrecadação Solidária was the one who received the millionaire sum, passed on to evangelical missionary institutions.
Moreover, her mother, grandmother and uncle also have a dark past, even involved in drug trafficking and have been arrested several times.
But that is not all. It seems that the president himself, whose second name is Messiah, intends to poison the population. His effort to flood the Brazilian market with more agro-toxins continues at full speed. In 2019 alone more than 57 agrotoxins were released, totaling 410 records. We also discovered that Halal food coming from Brazil no longer follows the standards required by the Arab League, where they are selling false certificates. Attached are the documents for verification".

According to Muslim beliefs, food can influence the soul, behaviour, moral and physical health of human beings. With this, Islam has made it compulsory for Muslims to know the origin of what they consume. In this way, Islam guides Muslims to check whether these products comply with religious rules or not. Everything that conforms is called Halal, covering various products such as food, pharmaceuticals, cosmetics and even tourist and financial services.
Brazil is currently the largest producer and exporter of Halal chicken meat in the world.

"But that's not all," continues young Akim. "The Brazilian government has opened the doors to a new religion that contradicts Christianity. Its name is Capitol Ministries, one of the main funders of which is the American vice-president. In the United States the venue of the meetings is kept under absolute secrecy, by determination of the Secret Service. However, this church is spreading throughout Latin America and tries to convince its followers that going to war is blessed by the Bible itself. In other words, the peace that Isa preached is not valid for governments, which can go to war.
He also has a gladiatorial school founded by a racist American, whose name is Steve McCauley. The main headquarters is located in a monastery in Italy, in which one of the sons of the Brazilian president is one of the main representatives. This school is recruiting Christians to fight against the Muslim people, in whom they call themselves invaders.

Omar was extremely shocked by what he read: "If this man is poisoning his own people, imagine what he is capable of doing with other peoples", he thought to himself.

Looking for the address on the Internet, Omar discovered that the main headquarters of the Arab League was in Egypt. Without wasting time he sent an e-mail with the evidence to their office.

He then went to the largest newspaper in that country and sent the document on the embezzlement of the money. It didn't take long and the news was echoed internationally: "Government diverted R$7.5 million of tests from COVID-19 to first lady's program".
The scandal took over social networks and internet users bombarded Twitter with criticism and doubts.
The money was donated by a firm called Marfrog. With its headquarters in São Paulo, it is the third largest Brazilian company in the food sector and one of the largest beef producers in the world. The group has production facilities in 17 countries and is active in 160 countries around the globe.

"How to stop this false messiah, without raising suspicion and without bloodshed?" He decided that he would meditate for more days until he found an answer.
As he meditated, on the seventh day he heard the voice of Isa saying: Extinction Rebellion

Omar got the answer he was looking for. Extinction Rebellion, an environmental protection movement that has the declared goal of using civil disobedience to force government measures against the mass extinction of animals, plants, and habitats, as well as the possible extinction of humanity as a result of the climate crisis.

Omar contacted the group. Together they organized protests in front of Brazilian embassies in several countries and tried to boycott products coming from there. The most radicals were spilling pig's blood on the embassy walls. Many had the support of the population and the attention of the media and many were arrested.

Meanwhile, Omar was close to achieving the desired goals in Syria.

No longer able to withstand the pressure, Al-Saddam's government was overthrown and Al-Saddam and his family fled to Russia, going into exile there.

But Russia, failing to withstand international pressure through heavy sanctions, decided to hand over the dictator to be tried by the human rights court. He was arrested and sentenced for his crimes. Finally, justice was done.
- "The people are without direction. Go back to the city of Damascus and help them. Make them prosper and bring peace. Reconstruct the destroyed cities and plant trees," Isa said.
- "Lord, I cannot run a country, for I have no experience." For the first time Omar doubted whether he could accomplish the project.
- "His name means 'the flourishing one'. Trust and hear my words that you will be victorious, bringing light to my sheep.
Omar did so.
Akim resolved to reveal to the whole world that Omar was responsible for Syria's peace revolution, that he did not shed a drop of blood.
Many Muslims believed that he was the Al Mahdi expected for generations. But Omar denied being the Mahdi.

Even so, when he arrived at the gates of Damascus he was greeted by a large crowd that followed him to the presidential palace.

Djall

With the 2020 elections won by a Democrat named Anthony Bailey, the Capitol Ministery church no longer had access to the white house.
We can no longer speak the same about South America. Brazil had become the main seat of this new religion that preached war, contradicting the teachings of Christ.

In the elections that took place on 18 October 2022, current President José Messias Rossi de Luca lost to his friend and former minister of justice, Sergio Carvalho, who promised to put an end to corruption.
Not accepting the result of the elections, alleging fraud in the system, José Messias makes a bold speech: "We do not want to negotiate anything. We want action for Brazil. What was old is left behind. We have a new Brazil ahead of us. Everyone, without exception, has to be patriotic and believe and do their part so that we can put Brazil in the place it deserves. The era of naughtiness is over. It is now the people in power. Everyone in Brazil has to understand that they are submitted to the will of the Brazilian people. I am sure, we all swear one day to give our lives for our country. And we will do what we can to change the fate of Brazil. Enough of the old politics".
Immediately he summoned the military and closed Congress and the National Supreme Court. 64,000 people arrested in one day.

Students, liberal artists and opponents took to the streets to protest the coup.
Following the instructions of his advisor Steve McCauley, who was the true personification of Djall, José Messias ordered the closure of universities and all forms of culture. Journalists were censored.

It was the beginning of the dictatorship in Brazil.

Steve McCauley, realizing that the land was ready for planting, decided to transfer his gladiator school to Rio de Janeiro, recruiting young Christians for the holy war.

Meanwhile, in just seven years Omar rebuilt the cities destroyed by the war, brought prosperity and peace to the entire region, serving as an example and respected worldwide.

In his heart he did not long for power. After completing his mission, making Syria a democratic country, he decided it was time to leave.
As usual, without saying goodbye and taking only what was necessary, he returned to Nishapur, preparing for the great war against Dajal.

Little children, this is the last hour, and just as you have heard that the antichrist is coming, so many antichrists have appeared. So we know that this is the last hour. They have left our midst, but in reality they were not of us, for if they were of us they would have remained with us; the fact that they left shows that none of them were of us.
1 John 2:18-19

END